

SUPPLEMENT

TO THE

History of the County of Annapolis

CORRECTING AND SUPPLYING OMISSIONS IN
THE ORIGINAL VOLUME

ERRATA.

Page 42, line 10, before "church" read "new".

Page 95, line 1, for "43" read "10, and 42."

~~non proficimus non similitudines~~

"Meliora sequamur"

—VIRGIL, *Aeneid*, iii., 188.

TORONTO
WILLIAM BRIGGS
1913

SUPPLEMENT

TO THE

History of the County of Annapolis

CORRECTING AND SUPPLYING OMISSIONS IN
THE ORIGINAL VOLUME

BY

A. W. SAVARY, M.A., D.C.L.

EDITOR AND PART AUTHOR OF THE HISTORY

Retired Judge of the County Courts of Nova Scotia. Member of the Nova Scotia Historical
Society and of the Champlain Society. Corresponding Member of the New
York Genealogical and Biographical Society, Honorary
Fellow of the Manorial Society (England)

With Portraits and Illustrations

"Meliora sequamur"

—VIRGIL, *Æneid*, iii., 188.

TORONTO
WILLIAM BRIGGS
1913

Copyright, Canada, 1913, by

A. W. SAVARY

PAAP

FC

2345

A55C3

Suppl.

TO THE MEMORY OF

The Honorable James W. Johnston,

CHRISTIAN GENTLEMAN, JURIST, STATESMAN,

WHO PERSISTENTLY SUBORDINATED PERSONAL INTEREST AND
AMBITION TO THE CLAIMS OF PATRIOTIC DUTY.

TO WHOSE MASTERLY LEGAL PRONOUNCEMENT AND
WISE DIPLOMACY

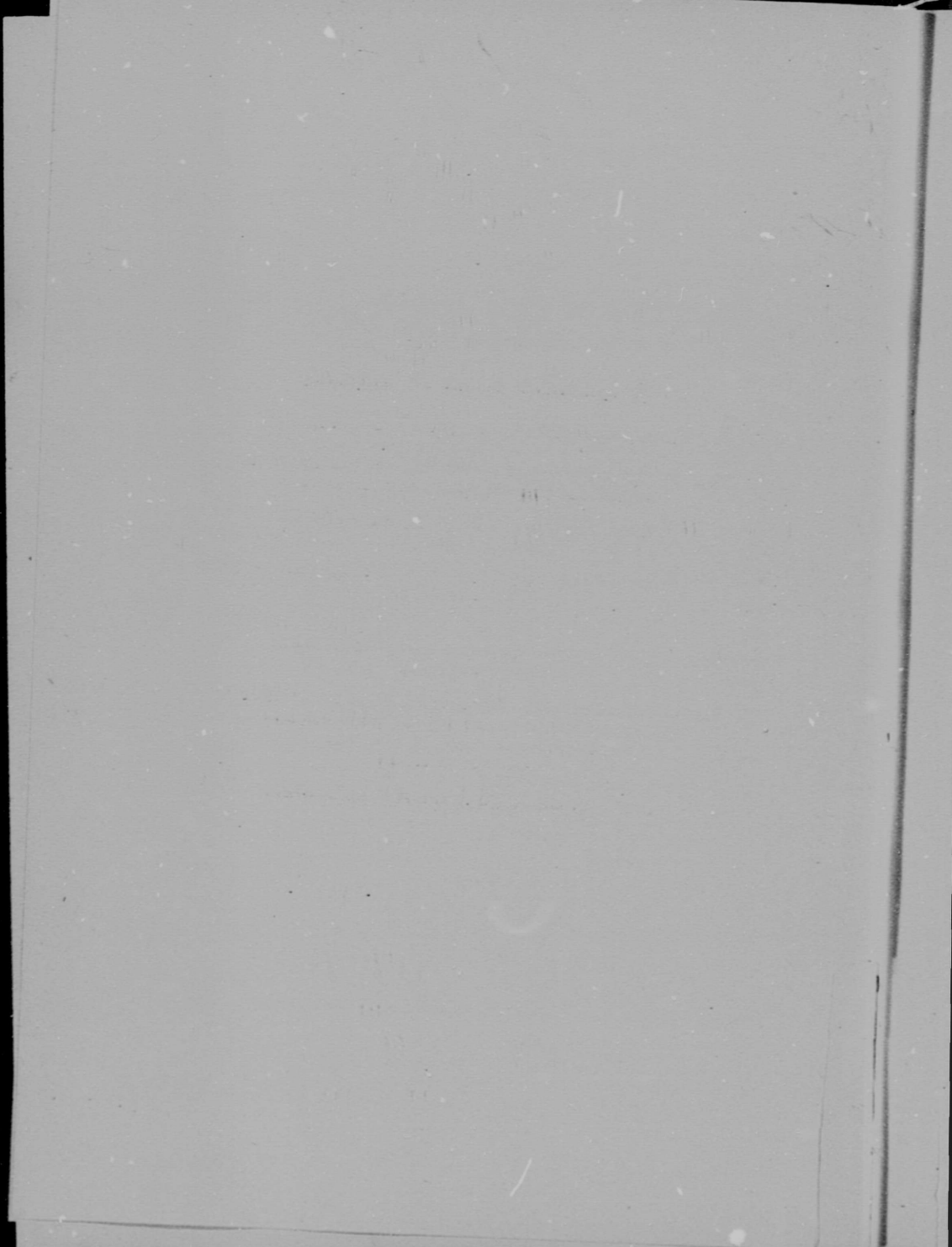
CANADA OWES THE PRESERVATION OF HER RIGHTS
IN HER BAY FISHERIES

AND

NOVA SCOTIA THE POSSESSION OF HER INVALUABLE
MINERAL RESOURCES.

AND WHOM IN HIS BENEFICENT PUBLIC CAREER THE COUNTY OF
ANNAPOLIS SUPPORTED AS HER REPRESENTATIVE IN
THE PROVINCIAL PARLIAMENT MORE
THAN TWENTY YEARS.

THIS VOLUME IS REVERENTLY DEDICATED.



INTRODUCTION.

THE publication of this supplementary volume of the History of the County of Annapolis seems due to the public on account of numerous errors in the Genealogies and Biographical Memoirs, not interesting to the general reader, but important to those seeking biographical and genealogical information, and especially to descendants of the men and members of the families referred to. Mr. Calnek's elegant chirography and the freedom of his manuscript from erasures and interlineations, led me to mistake for finished work what I have since seen could not have been intended for publication in its existing state, but was, on the contrary, a mere draft, subject to revision, correction and re-writing, although as early as about 1882 he announced in the *Bridgetown Monitor* that the volume of Biographical Memoirs was soon to be published. I have found them to contain some remarkable errors in details of family history and private life, while perfectly accurate as to public career and services, information for which was gathered from the Journals of the Legislature and other public records at Halifax. For instance, in the Memoir of Colonel William Robertson he says that he married Sarah, daughter of Major Robert Timpany, when in fact it was Colonel Robertson's eldest son William whose wife was the lady named. I presume that he was writing these memoirs *currente calamo*, in haste for the approaching award of the Akins prize, they being the closing part of the historical essay, or rather an appendix to it, intending to correct them later on.

An examination of the Wilmot Town records shows me that the genealogies of the Wilmot families are accurate, but while it is clear that Mr. Calnek knew of the Granville Town records, in fact used them for some families, it is equally apparent that he compiled his accounts of the Mills family, the James family, and the

family of Judah Rice from defective oral information. But I must not give him the blame for all the errors in the genealogical part of the book. While I was indebted to the late Mr. W. E. Chute for some corrections, and the filling up of many blanks in Mr. Calnek's manuscripts, yet where without consulting him I followed his book rather than the manuscripts I fell into some errors, of which the Marshall genealogy affords an example; and the record which he gave me of the McDormand family is, as will be seen, wrong in some important particulars.

As I mentioned in my preface, Mr. Calnek's scheme as to the genealogies included their extension down to the date of publication, but not one was completed. It was impracticable, even if desirable, to carry out that plan in the same volume with the History proper, and I decided to bring them down to such a period that every living member of a recorded family could find in them the name of his grandfather, and be able to trace his lineage back from him to the ancestor from whom Mr. Calnek started, and further back still where I was myself able to supply the information. This involved a generation more of the families of the earliest settlers, and in some cases of the second or New England group, than of the Loyalists. The tabulation and reference numbers are my own, Mr. Calnek's work being merely successive lists of the children of the sons in their respective order, and their marriages, distinguishing the generations by Roman numerals.

I propose to deposit the original manuscripts with the New England Historic Genealogical Society of Boston, Mass.

In this volume I am adding records of three more families compiled entirely by myself.

The first part of the work (the chapters of the History proper) is not capable of substantial correction, but my own researches have brought to light many important matters, which I shall present in this volume, adding considerably to the history, not correcting it. I may say that the book by the late M. Rameau de St. Père, "*Une Colonie Féodale en Amérique*," published not long before this History, escaped my attention, or I would have availed myself of it to some extent in footnotes or appendices, as it contains a large amount of valuable matter extracted from the archives at Paris.

and not before known to historians of Nova Scotia. English writers seldom or never quote this book, and probably few English-Canadians are aware that it is not a mere essay on the early institutions and manners of the French in America, as its title might imply, but a connected and reliable history of French Acadia and its people from its first settlement to the return of the exiles of 1755. He quotes freely from Murdoch, but on the other hand gives considerable information which Murdoch did not possess. Similarly, but few know that the splendid work of the late venerable Abbé Casgrain, "Un Pèlerinage au Pays d'Évangéline," is more than a "book of travels" with topographical descriptions. It is that, and a valuable history besides.

I ought to have made it more clear in my preface that I was in no way entitled to credit for what deserved credit, or to blame for what was blameworthy or obnoxious to hostile criticism, in the original volume, except those chapters which I expressly acknowledged as my own work. As it is, however, I am conscious of having been accorded in various quarters honour to which the late Mr. Calnek alone was entitled.

I have made a considerable digression from my immediate subject in connection with the deportation and exile of the Acadians, but the County of Annapolis was the scene of an important part of that transaction, which cannot be adequately dealt with except as a whole, and without considering episodes as widely separate in respect to locality as Prince Edward Island from the State of Louisiana. And I must here most gratefully acknowledge my obligation for a large amount of valuable material furnished me by that prince of Acadian archæologists, Mr. Placide Gaudet, of the Archives Office, Ottawa. My thanks are also due to Miss Mary C. Innes for permission to copy the portrait of Admiral Wolsley in her interesting and valuable Memoir of the Admiral. Having thus discharged what I felt to be my duty in this matter, I now take my final leave of the public.

THE AUTHOR.

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, NOVA SCOTIA,
April, 1913.

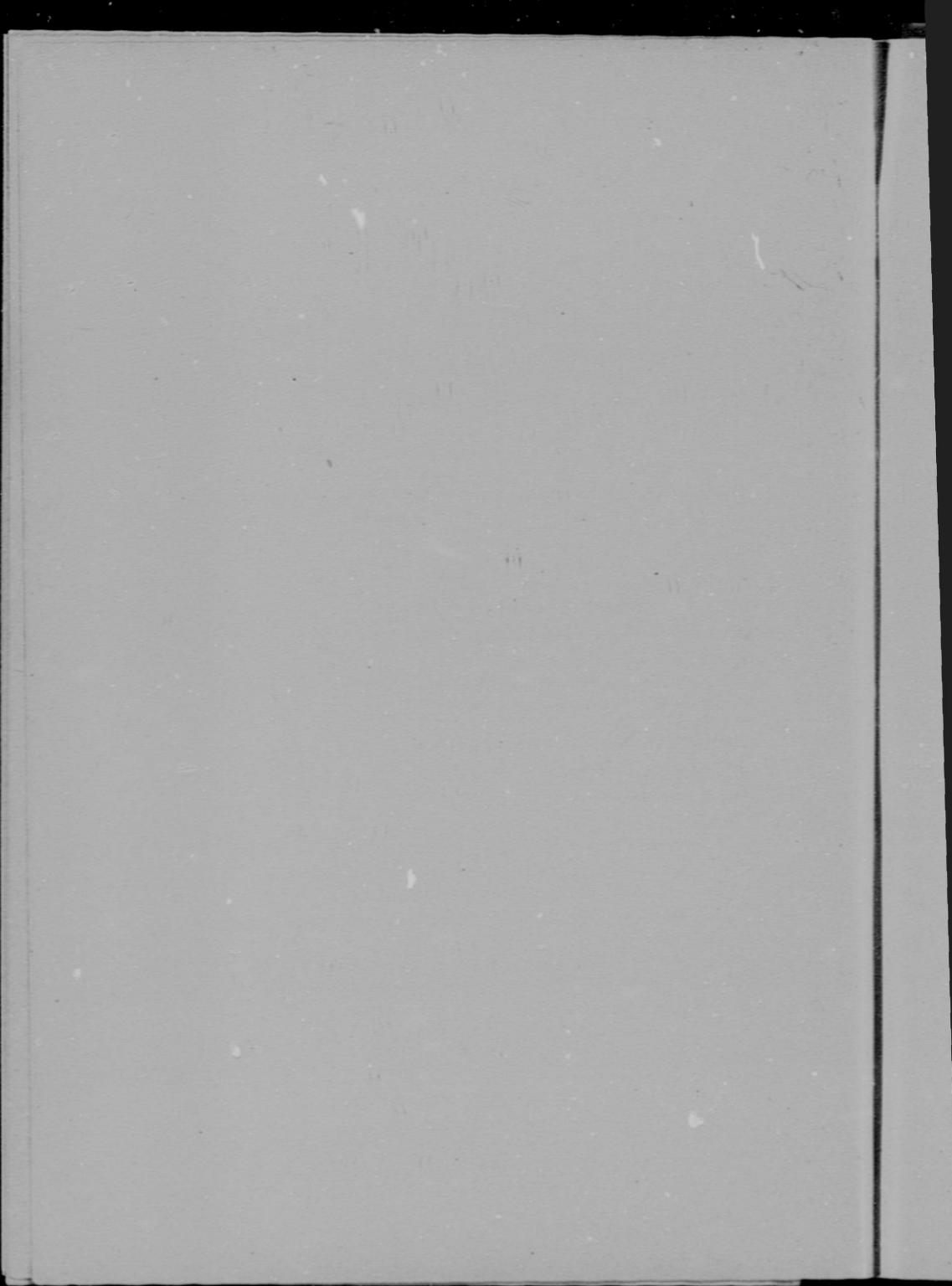


CONTENTS.

	PAGE
The Charter of DeMonts, name of the country, etc.	1
Sir William Alexander and the Scottish Colony	4
The Fort and Powder Magazine	10
D'Aulnay De Charnisay	11
The Mother of Colonies	14
The Second Siege of 1707	16
Further Discussion of the Acadian Question	17
Township of Annapolis	34
Attitude of the Pre-Loyalist Settlers during the Revolution	35
The Loyalists	36
Electoral Struggle between the Loyalists and Pre-Loyalists in 1785	37
Maitland	41
Religion and Churches	41
The Tercentenary Celebration, 1904	46
Church of England Bi-Centenary	49
Biographical Memoirs of Members of the Provincial Parliament	50
Genealogies	58
Addenda et corrigenda: Churches, Fenwick family, Rice, Ritchie, Spurr, Williams, Winniett	95

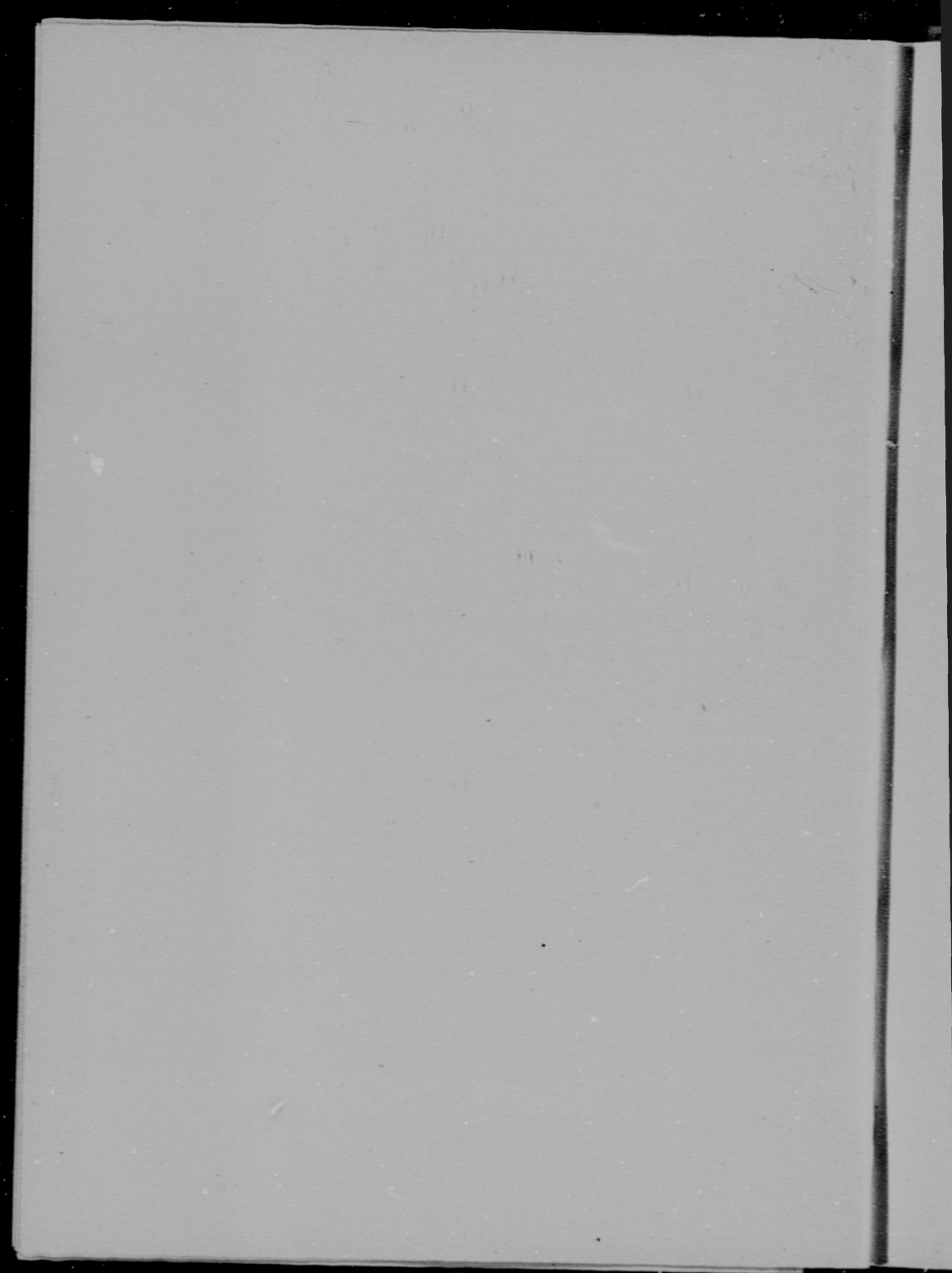
APPENDICES.

A.—Statement of Garrison, 1711	97
B.—Letter from Lieut.-Gov. Doucet to Gov. St. Ovide de Brou- illan and his reply	98
Letter from Gov. St. Ovide de Brouillan to Gov. Philipps	99
C.—Character of the Acadians as sketched by Moses de Les- derniers and Sir Brooke Watson	99
D.—Memorial of Jean Baptiste Galerne on behalf of the exiled Acadians	101
E.—Character of Lawrence, by a contemporary in Halifax	102
F.—List of Grantees in Grant of Confirmation, 1765	105
G.—Muster Rolls of discharged officers, soldiers and Loyalists at Annapolis, 1784	106
At Digby	117
At Bear River	128
At Gulliver's Hole, St. Mary's Bay and Sissiboo	131



ILLUSTRATIONS.

Map of the Counties of Annapolis and Digby	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
Lescarbot's map of Port Royal, 1609	opposite page	3
Plan for the reparation of the Fort, 1688	" "	10
Plan of the Fort as repaired or rebuilt, 1704	" "	16
Plan of the Fort when captured in 1710	" "	18
Mitchell's map of Annapolis River, 1733	" "	34
Portrait of Hon. J. W. Johnstone	" "	57
Portrait of Admiral Wolseley	" "	93
Portrait of Sir William Winniett	" "	96
Plan of the Fort in the nineteenth century	" "	97



CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF ATTACKS AND SIEGES
SUSTAINED BY THE FORT AND TOWN, PORT
ROYAL—ANNAPOLIS ROYAL.

1. Fort opposite Goat Island raided and destroyed by Argall.. 1613
2. Fort and town captured on the order of Cromwell by English under Col. Sedgwick 1654
3. Taken possession of by the English without resistance, abandoned and reoccupied peaceably by the French.... 1680
4. Captured by the English under Phipps, May 1690
5. Attacked, pillaged and burned by commissioned private vessels spoken of in history as "corsairs" or pirates, Sept. 1690
6. Attacked by expedition from New England under Church.. 1704
7. Attacked and besieged by New England troops, May-June. 1707
8. Attacked and besieged by N. E. troops, Aug.-Sept. 1707
9. Captured by Nicholson (Oct. 10, O.S.; Oct. 21, N.S.) ... 1710
10. Attacked by Indians and Acadians under the direction of the Abbé Gaulin 1711
11. Attacked by a small party of Indians 1724
12. Attacked by Indians under Alexander le Borgne de Belleisle, July 1744
13. Attacked and besieged by French under Du Vivier, Sept... 1744
14. Attacked and besieged by French and Indians under Marin 1745
15. Attacked and besieged by French under De Ramezay 1746
16. Raided and plundered by American privateers 1781

The number is usually stated as fourteen, in which No. 3 and another in this list are not considered.



CHANGES IN GEOGRAPHICAL NAMES.

<i>Present names.</i>	<i>Former names.</i>
Annapolis River	1st, L'Equille; 2nd, River Dauphin; 3rd, British River. Indian name,—Taywoapsk.
Digby (or Annapolis) Basin	Port Royal; Royal Harbour.
Bear River	1st, St. Anthony's River; 2nd, Rivière d'Hébert or Hébert's River.
Bear Island	Probably Imbert's Island.
Moose River	1st, Rocky Brook; 2nd, Moose River (in French).
Goat Island	1st, Biencourtville; 2nd, Goat Island (in French). Armstrong's I.; Vane's I.
South Channel, Goat Island	La Passe des Fous (The Fools' Channel).
The Lequille or Allan's River	1st, Ruisseau aux Moulins (Mill Brook); 2nd, Allain's River; 3rd, Jenny River.
Gates' Hill	Mayer's, or Maillet's, Hill.
Saw mill creek and brook	Ruisseau Fourchu (Forked Brook).
Henderson's Brook	Ruisseau du Bonhomme (Goodman's Brook). (Bonhomme was and is a favourite Acadian personal soubriquet.)
Round Hill	Pré Ronde (Round Meadow).
Paradise	Paradis Terrestre (Earthly Paradise).
Belleisle	The Great Meadow.

SUPPLEMENT
TO THE
HISTORY OF ANNAPOLIS

CORRECTIONS AND COMMENTS.

Pages 1, 2, 3.—The charter under which Demonts conducted this eventful expedition begins as follows:

“To our dear and well beloved, the Lord of Demonts, one of the ordinary gentlemen of our Chamber: Salut: As our greatest care and labour is and always has been since our coming to this crown to maintain and conserve it in the ancient dignity and splendour thereof, to extend and amplify as much as lawfully may be done the bounds and limits of the same, we being for a long time informed of the situation and condition of the lands and territories of La Cadie, moved above all things by a single-minded zeal and devout and constant resolution which we have taken with the help and assistance of God, Author, Distributor and Protector of all Kingdoms and Estates, to cause the people who do inhabit the country, men at the present time barbarous, atheistic, without faith or religion, to be converted to Christianity and the belief and profession of our faith and religion, and to draw them from the ignorance and unbelief in which they now are.”

Thus the leading motive in the settlement of this country by the French was imperial, patriotic and religious, rather than rapacious and spoliatory like that of the Spaniards in South America, while the Pilgrim and Puritan Fathers of New England sought a field in which to propagate untrammelled and exclusively their own peculiar conceptions of religious truth and worship.

As to the origin of the name Acadia, it has been generally accepted as derived from a Micmac word signifying “abundance,” or perhaps more generally a place or region, and found as a termination or suffix in place names to indicate places where the

object denoted by the rest of the name abounds, as Shubenacadie, plenty of *shulⁿ* or *chicäben*, the Indian potato, or simply the place of the Indian potato; but this notion, I ^{think} conceive, has been refuted by an erudite historical writer, Professor Ganong, in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, 2nd Series, Vol. II., Sect. 2, p. 216. Champlain, in the narrative of his expedition of 1603, writes it Arcadia. It appears on maps of the previous century as Larcadia, perhaps, I would suggest, for L'Arcadia, in accordance with the French usage of the definite article before names of countries. The present form originated with the above cited charter of Demonts, which is the oldest known document in which the *r* is omitted, La Cadie being probably a copyist's error for L'Acadie. The popular etymology, no doubt, rests on conjecture and coincidence, of which some curious instances* occur. The Rev. Father Pacifique, probably the best of all authorities on the Micmac language, assigns it to the Micmac word, *algatic*, which comes from *algatigei*, to settle, to reside, to camp here and there; to indicate a particular settlement, village or colony they said; *etlagatic*, whence Tracadie, the French and English substituting for the *l* the letter *r*, which has no place in the Micmac alphabet. Thus *Algatic* makes Argatic, sounding like Arcadie, Arcadia.

According to Champlain, it was on April 7th, although Les-carbot says March 7th, that the expedition sailed. Page 2, line 26, and note, are not strictly accurate according to Champlain's account. Demonts remained at Port Mouton, sending his secretary, Ralleau, with Champlain on this tour of exploration, in which, leaving on the 19th of May in a barque of eight tons, they reached the head of St. Mary's Bay, but did not ascend the Bay of Fundy farther than the Petite Passage. Returning to Port Mouton and reporting, they weighed anchor and proceeded to St. Mary's Bay again, and during this second expedition they lost their priest, Aubry, on Digby Neck, and afterwards found him near Little River. According to Les-carbot it was on their return from St. Croix that they found the missing priest. On the 16th of June they all set sail for St. Mary's Bay.

* Sissibou is Micmac for "big river," and yet some believe that the name was suggested to the explorers by the appearance of six owls (*six hiboux*) perched upon a tree at its entrance, and many imagine that Bear River and Bear Island, Rivière d'Hébert and Isle d'Imbert (the second syllable pronounced *bair*) were so named because bears were plentiful in the vicinity, or the first settlers encountered a huge bear on the island. See pp. 258-9. Moose River, however, is correct.

(Or should it be *etlagatic*?)
 The variant *cc* probably came from the *lg*.

FIGURE DV PORT ROYAL EN LA NOUVELLE FRANCE. Par Marc Lescarbot. 1609.



LESCARBOT'S MAP OF PORT ROYAL, 1609.

whence they passed through the Petite into the Bay of Fundy. Champlain says:

"Heading N.E. 6 leagues there is a cove where vessels can anchor in four, five, six and seven fathoms of water; the bottom is sandy. This place is only a kind of roadstead. Continuing two leagues farther on in the same direction we entered one of the finest harbours I had seen along these coasts, in which 2,000 vessels might be in security. The entrance is 800 paces broad. Then you enter a harbour two leagues long and one broad, which I have named Port Royal."

It would seem, therefore, that it was on June 18th that Demonts entered the harbour and named it Port Royal, that is, "Royal Harbour." Champlain's map describes the island in the harbour, now called "Bear Island," as divided into two, a larger and a smaller one, a condition which still to a certain extent exists at the high water of an unusually full or spring tide, submerging a depressed portion of the island. (The French in those days used the Gregorian Calendar, or new style.)

It is remarkable that so well-informed a writer as Rameau continues the error of all the earlier modern writers, emphasizing by repetition the statement that d'Aulnay built and that the present fort stands on precisely the spot where the first one was built in 1605. He confounds the wide and narrow channels between Goat Island and the shore on either side as described by the explorers with the river and the mouth of the Lequille at the present site, and imagines it was to Round Hill that the colonists went in search of a better place for cultivation, when in reality they founded the present town, in 1606. The error probably originated in editions of Lescaubot being illustrated by a map made a hundred years later than the events recorded.

The first cattle in the colony were brought over in the *Jason* in 1606.

That the date on the old masonic stone was 1606 is evident from a cut of it in "A History of Free Masonry and Concordant Orders," by Henry Leonard Stillson. The masonic emblem is not so distinct as the date; indeed, there is some room for doubt whether it was meant for a masonic emblem at all. No doubt Dr. Jackson was correct in his opinion that it was a fragment of a gravestone, and almost certainly it had marked the resting-place of one of Poutrincourt's men who was mortally wounded in the attack by Indians during his voyage along the New England coast in 1606, and died November 14th following, and had nothing to do with the date of the founding of the settlement, or of the arrival of Claude de la Tour, as suggested on page 17.

Poutrincourt brought his wife and family over in 1610, and they spent the ensuing winter with him, but they all, except Bien-court, returned to France with him the following summer.

SIR WILLIAM ALEXANDER AND THE SCOTTISH COLONY.

The attempt of Sir William Alexander to colonize Acadia and make it a New Scotland is passed over very briefly by our author, and yet it is one of the most romantic and interesting episodes of our early history. Probably the best account of this enterprise extant is that given by the late Rev. Dr. Patterson in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada, Vol. X., 1st Series. Sir William Alexander was born about 1567, at Menstrie, near Stirling, descended from Somerled, Lord of the Isles, through his son Alexander, who married the daughter of King Robert II., and thus inherited a strain of royal blood. Highly educated, he had been a tutor to Prince Henry. A poet and a polished courtier, he was a favourite of King James, who was so remarkable for his partiality to men of letters. The King having begun a metrical version of the Psalms of David, after his death Alexander finished the work, and it was published under the deceased king's name with the consent of his successor. In 1609 he was knighted. Ambitious and enterprising, and burning with zeal for the glory of Scotland, when consulted by the King in regard to the scheme of the settlement of New England under Gorges, Governor of New Plymouth, he conceived the idea of founding a New Scotland on the continent of America. The King heartily approved of the proposal, and on August 5th, 1621, laid it before the Privy Council of Scotland, who were equally zealous, and on the 29th of September a charter was issued appointing Sir William hereditary king over the new colony. The charter was in Latin, and the name "Nova Scotia," which appears in it for the first time, was, of course, a literal rendering into that language of the name "New Scotland," a name dear to the patriotic patrician and his royal patron and master. As the charter of Demonts originated the name Acadia, so that of Alexander originated the one now so proudly borne by the Province and its dependencies. "I showed them," he said, "that my countrymen would never adventure on such an enterprise unless it were that as there was a New France, a New Spain and a New England, they might likewise have a New Scotland."

His territory included all of what is now Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island, part of the State of Maine and Province of Quebec, the line running from the extreme western source of the St. Croix northward to the nearest river or bay entering the St. Lawrence. His powers and privileges were practically regal. The reservations to the crown were comparatively insignificant, and the settlement of the country was to be on feudal principles. He transferred his rights in Cape Breton to Sir Robert Gordon, of Lochinvar. His first expedition failed to reach its destination. The next in 1623 explored the southern and western coasts of Nova Scotia. Together they involved him in a loss of £6,000, for which the King gave him a warrant on the treasury which was never paid. In 1624 he published a pamphlet entitled "An Encouragement to Colonies," in which he set forth in eloquent terms the advantages offered to settlers in New Scotland. It contained a map of the country, in which Scottish river and place names supplanted those given by the French, as the Tweed for the Ste. Croix, the Clyde for the St. John, and so on over the whole region. "Where," he asks, "was ever ambition baited with greater hopes than here, or wherever had virtue so large a field to reap the fruits of glory, since any man who doth go thither of good quality, able at first to transport a hundred persons with him furnished with things necessary, shall have as much bounds as may serve for a gentleman whereupon he may build a town of his own, giving it what name he will, and being the first founder of a new estate, which a pleasing industry may quickly bring to a perfection, may leave a fine inheritance to his posterity who shall claim unto him as the author of their nobility there, rather than to any of his ancestors that had preceded him though never so nobly born elsewhere." As these arguments were unavailing to raise money for the enterprise he devised a more direct appeal to the pride and ambition of the Scottish nobility and gentry, and which had been tried with some success by King James in the colonization of Ulster. He induced the King to create a new order of nobility called "Baronets of Nova Scotia," the recipients of which were to pay liberally for the honour, undertaking each to bring a number of settlers into the country to people the domain, of which he was to be the feudal or baronial lord and one of the hereditary legislators in a colonial parliament. The first creation of these baronets was in 1625; other creations followed, and the title was at last conferred on a few Englishmen, so

that many of the Scottish and some of the English nobility bear this in addition to their other titles.* Loyalty, honour and enterprise were supposed to inspire and dominate the holders of this title, the motto of which was "*Fax mentis honestae gloria;*" nor was the religious motive wanting in the grand scheme of Sir William Alexander, for the duty and privilege of converting the natives were strongly and touchingly dwelt on in his prospectus and appeals. The territory of New Scotland was to be divided into two provinces, each province into several "dioceses," so called, and each diocese into three counties, and each county into three baronies, each being three miles long on the coast and extending ten miles into the interior, to be divided into six parishes, each containing six thousand acres of land, and every baronet was to be a baron of one or other of the said baronies, and to have therein 10,000 acres besides the 6,000 acres belonging to his "burgh of barony," to be holden in "free blanshe," and in free barony of His Majesty as the free baronies of the Kingdom; the condition being that each baronet was to supply six men towards the colony armed and provided for two years and paying Sir William one thousand marks towards recouping his past expenses. He was obliged to considerably mitigate the financial terms, and in the midst of his negotiations King James died, but King Charles renewed the charter and increased the number of baronets. The proceedings met with opposition from some of the older nobility, whose titular precedence was interfered with by the creation of the new order and the particular rank given them, but they were quickly silenced, and their leader, Hamilton, Earl of Melrose, dismissed from his office of Principal Secretary, and Sir William appointed in his stead. A more serious difficulty arose from the assertion of French authority by the Company of New France, or the "Hundred Associates," formed in 1627 for the purpose of heading off the projected Scottish settlement, and at the suggestion of Sir David Kirk, Alexander was appointed Admiral, and himself Deputy Admiral of Nova Scotia. War broke out between the two crowns in 1627. In March, 1628,† Sir William's genius and perseverance had overcome all obstacles, and his son William,

* For a full list and other interesting matter connected with these creations see a paper by Sir Edw. Mackenzie, Bart. of N.S., Vol. III. Trans. R. S. C., 2nd Series, Sect. 2, p. 87.

† This corrects the inference to be drawn from the text of the History that the settlement was in 1621 and lasted ten years.

having been knighted and made Knight Admiral, started with a fleet of four vessels containing seventy men and two women, and after some delays on the coast of Scotland reached Port Royal in safety, took possession of the site of the old French fort opposite Goat Island and rebuilt the fort, or rather built a new one, since known in history as the "Scotch fort."

Meanwhile Sir David Kirk, under the agis of whose fleet the voyage was apparently made, had captured a fleet of eighteen vessels under de Rocquemont, carrying 135 pieces of ordnance for the fortifications of Quebec and Port Royal. Sir David proceeded to Port Royal to assist young Alexander if necessary in asserting British authority, but it is absurd to say that he captured the place from the French. The few remnants of Biencourt's colony who dwelt on or hovered around the site of the present town were alike helpless and indifferent, and Alexander reports the ready submission to his authority of Claude de la Tour, whose son Charles had betaken himself to a fort in the western extremity of the Province. It seems, therefore, doubtful whether Kirk captured Claude de la Tour and took him to England, as has been stated. It is more likely that he went voluntarily. Claude, it must be borne in mind, was, if not a professed Huguenot, somewhat imbued with Protestant principles, and now became formally a British subject and a Protestant, while Charles, who professed the Roman Catholic faith, clung to his rights under his late friend Biencourt and the King of France, in preference to the new honours and barony. But the French at Port Royal and the Indians submitted to Sir William, the French considering themselves and their country abandoned by France.

In the winter of 1628-9, the same disease that had afflicted the French at St. Croix smote the Scots at Port Royal, and thirty of them died; but it is probably untrue that any of them were scalped by the Indians, as stated on the unsupported authority of Ferland.

In the winter and spring of 1629-30, one of the chiefs of the country, probably the head chief, his wife and son were induced to visit England, were received at court, and pronounced King, Queen and Prince of New Scotland, acknowledging the King of England, however, as Sovereign Lord of the Country, and Alexander, now ennobled as Lord Viscount Stirling, as his Majesty's Lieutenant. Lord Stirling was now empowered to build a free port and haven at Largs, in the mouth of the Clyde, for the purpose of shipping men and goods to his colony, in which he was

assisted by James Stuart, fifth Lord Ochiltree, who had done much in the way of colonizing Ulster, and now undertook to plant a colony in Cape Breton, a transaction that belongs to the history of that island, although really a part of Lord Stirling's enterprise, of which Port Royal was the centre.

In 1629 peace was concluded, by the preliminary terms of which there was no provision for the cession of Port Royal to France.

In 1630 Sir William (the younger) Alexander returned to England, leaving Sir George Home in charge of the colony, which was in a fairly prosperous condition. In 1631 Charles de la Tour was appointed Lieutenant of the French King in Acadia. Repeatedly from 1629 to the treaty of St Germain in 1632 King Charles assured the Scottish Privy Council of his determination to support the colony and plantation in New Scotland. Lord Stirling stoutly claimed that Charles was under no obligation to cede the country to France, as the preliminary treaty only contemplated a restoration of vessels, or, at most, places that had been captured after it was signed. Nevertheless, while protesting to his own people a contrary intention, he was secretly yielding to the French king's importunities to give up the colony in founding which so much money and patient care had been lavished. On the same day (July 28th), when a proclamation that he had ordered on the 12th was issued that so far from quitting his title to the country he would be careful to maintain all his subjects who should plant themselves there, he wrote to the King of France pledging his royal word that his subjects dwelling in the fortalice or castle and settlement of the Royal Haven, commonly called Port Royal, should forthwith abandon it, with all their weapons and effects of every kind. On the day of the date of this letter he wrote to the Scottish Privy Council that he had appointed the Earl of Haddington and twelve others a commission for the better furtherance and advancement of the plantation. After his intention to give up possession of the country was made public he still declared he by no means meant to relinquish his title to it. In the midst of these asseverations, and previous to some of them, on the 10th day of July, 1631, he issued an order to Lord Stirling reciting that for perfecting the agreement between him and the King of France he had among other things condescended that Port Royal should be put in the state it was in before the beginning of the late war, and commanding him to order Sir George Home, or any other in charge there, to demolish the fort which was built by

his son there, and to remove thence all the people, goods, ordnance, ammunition, cattle and other things belonging to the colony, and to leave the bounds thereof altogether waste and unpeopled as it was when his son first landed there. With Nova Scotia went Quebec, and Charles as the immediate result of the arrangement received from the King of France the balance due him for the dower of his Queen Henrietta. On the 29th of March, 1632, he signed the fatal treaty, fraught with such unhappy consequences and pregnant with future long-protracted strife; and the glowing vision of the poet-statesman vanished, and the name Nova Scotia and the empty titles alone remain of his romantic, patriotic and chivalrous enterprise. A warrant for £10,000 was issued to Lord Stirling in lieu of the former £6,000, but was never paid. As a poor compensation for these terrible losses and disappointments, Lord Stirling was in 1633 advanced in the peerage by being made Earl of Stirling and Viscount of Canada, and in 1639 he became also Earl of Dovan. He died in 1640 in debt. His eldest and second sons died before him, and his title is dormant.

William Alexander, born in New York in 1726, son of James Alexander, a fugitive partisan of the "Pretender," unsuccessfully claimed legal recognition of the title, and afterwards somewhat distinguished himself as an officer in the American army of the Revolution under the name of Lord Stirling, and the present Baron Sandys claims the title through the Marchioness of Downshire, who was also Baroness Sandys, alleging that his family are the sole direct representatives of Henry, fifth Earl of Stirling. A claim is also made on behalf of a Mr. Alexander, of Montreal.

The majority of the Scottish settlers probably returned to Scotland, but some joined the Puritan colony in Boston, and some joined the French at the site of the present town and at La Have. There is, indeed, some reason to think that several of them married French or half-breed wives before the colony broke up. Rameau derives from them several Acadian families, as Pitre from Peters, Paselet from Paisley, Coleson from Colison or Colinson, and Melanson,* the latter of which is honourably conspicuous in the Maritime Provinces.

* I am at a loss to account for a Scottish name sounding so clearly French as Melanson unless it be a transliteration from Malcolmson, or the ancestor further back was a Frenchman settled in Scotland. Lamothe Cadillac is quoted as saying that in 1685 two of the Scottish colonists had turned Catholic and married French wives, and that their mother was then living in Boston, aged ninety. She would have been thirty-three

THE FORT AND POWDER MAGAZINE.

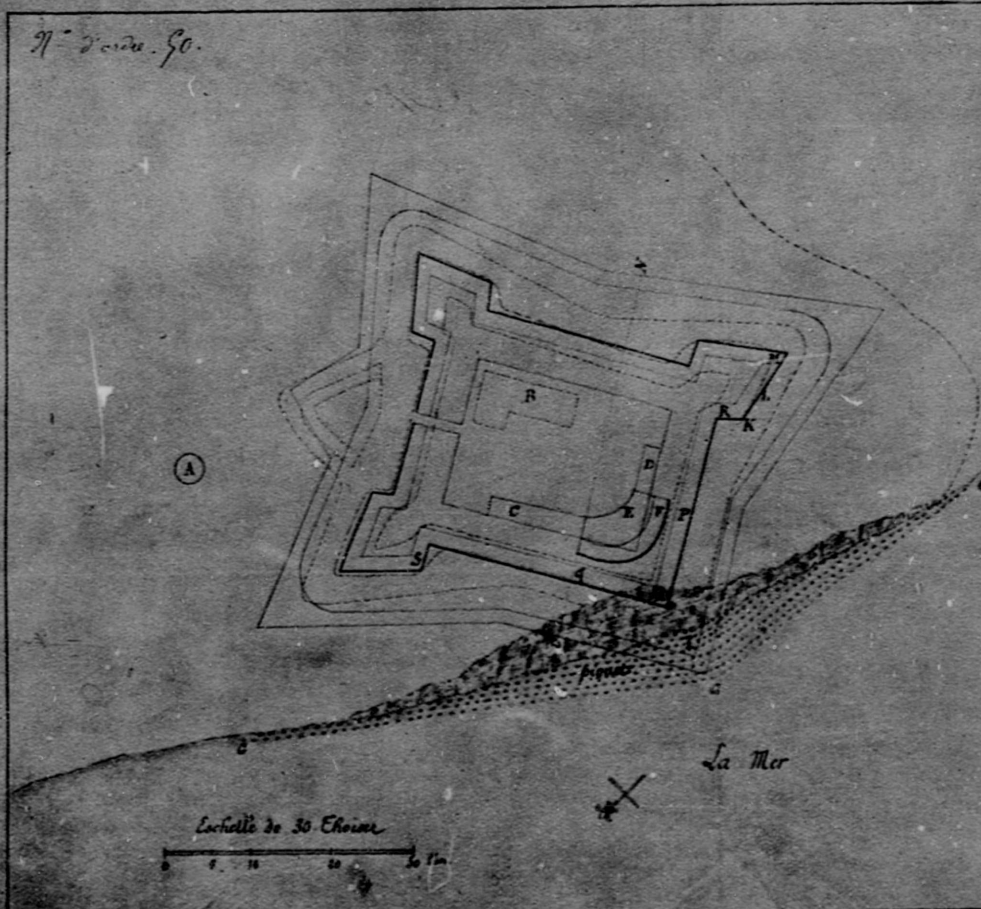
Pages 20, 180-183.—I have given my reasons for concluding that no fort was built on the present site as early as 1643, or that if one was begun it was not finished and mounted. D'Aulnay evidently availed himself of the fortifications which Poutrincourt had built for the protection of his mill, and built his first church and Recollet Monastery under its ægis. After the capture, by Sedgwick, in 1654, at which time, it is to be noted, the two countries were nominally at peace, the English burned the new church, and in 1657 Temple destroyed d'Aulnay's fort, which evoked strong remonstrance from the French Government to the Protector. When the country was again ceded to France in 1667 the latter partially rehabilitated the ruins, so that Rameau describes the fort in 1680 as a rough fortification formed of some earthworks crowned by high wooden palisades. It was not till 1687 that the French government resolved to construct a new and larger one on a scientific and well conceived plan. In 1688 Port Royal is officially described as being hardly yet of definite form as a town, consisting of about twenty houses, in which only six families lived, the remainder of the population living separated from each other for six or seven leagues up and down the river. The work of building was interrupted by Phipps' capture, and the corsairs burned whatever was combustible in 1690, after which the work proceeded apace, and the new fort was built conformably to the system of Vauban, the celebrated French military engineer, who was born in 1633. Pasquin was the first engineer employed, but was succeeded or superseded by Saccardie, a very able and patriotic officer. In 1704, the Bastion du Roi, the present south bastion of the fort, was not yet built, and as late as 1705 a large portion of the south-

when the colonists came over in 1628, and assuming them to have come with her they would be boys in 1632. Pierre Melanson, born about 1632, had the addition or title of LaVerdure in common with three other Acadians, but was not the guardian of d'Aulnay's children, nor the Commandant in 1654, who was Germain Doucet. See pp. 30, 33. He was probably educated at d'Aulnay's Recollet Seminary, and married Marie Mius d'Entremont. The ancestor of the Granger family, strong fighters for France in 1707, is said to have been a native of Plymouth. He was a sailor, born about 1637. Perhaps some of those named came with Temple and Crowne. In regard to increase of the name, the most remarkable family is that of Comeau, whose ancestor came with Kazilli to La Have, and thence with d'Aulnay to Port Royal. No other immigrant to America has handed down his patronymic to such an enormous posterity. It abounds not only in old Acadia, but among the descendants of the exiles in old Canada and Louisiana, and the more recent voluntary dispersion in the United States.

26 X^{bre}. 1698

Plan pour la reparation du fort du port Royal en l'acadie

N^o 2000. 30.



26 Oct. 1698 evidently copyist's error for 1688.

Plan for the reparation of the fort of Port Royal in Acadia.

The dotted lines mark the old fort.

- A. The mill.
- B. Place of the building if one is erected.
- C. Inclined plane to mount the cannon if a cavalier or platform is built.
- D. Inclined plane for the soldiers to communicate only on the rampart.
- E. Platform or cavalier.
- FF. Its parapet.
- GGG. Pickets planted to preserve the earthworks and particularly the angle H.

Made at Paris the 26 Xbre., 1688. Pequin.

Les lignes ponctuées marquent l'ancien fort.

- A. le moulin.
- B. place du bastion si on en fait.
- C. Rampe pour monter le canon si on construit le cavalier ou platte forme.
- D. Rampe pour les soldats pour communiquer seulement sur le rempart.
- E. platte forme ou cavalier.
- FF. son parapet son parapet
- G.G.G. Piquets enfoncés pour conserver les terres et particulièrement l'angle H.

Fait à Paris le 26 X^{bre} 1688 Pequin.

Handwritten initials and date: 1698 Oct 26

Echelle de 30 Toises
0 5 10 20 30 Toises

PLAN FOR THE REPARATION OF THE FORT, 1688.

west end of St. Anthony's^z Street, and several lots on either side of it, were expropriated for the enlargement of the fort, leading to the suggestion that the street originally started from the wharf. The present powder magazine, so generally believed to date from 1634, or at the latest 1643, was the one built by Subercase in 1708. (See page 58.) The plan of the fort, made immediately after its capture by Nicholson in 1710, shows no powder magazine on the site of the Duke of Kent's later brick barracks opposite the sally-port. The writer of the article in the *Acadian Magazine*, 1828 (quoted on pp. 180-1), and other historical writers were wrong in supposing that the Duke of Kent built his brick barracks on the site of the bomb-proof powder magazine of Subercase, using the latter for a foundation. The limestone that entered so largely into the construction of this magazine was brought from France as ballast for the vessels, on the representation of the Governor in 1695 that such stone was rare in the colony and would be useful. The place commonly known as the "black hole," in the north-west bastion, "Bastion de Bourgogne," was the powder magazine used before 1708, and may date from the very beginning of the fort, possibly 1643, but probably not so far back. It is the only structure in the fort that is as old as the year 1700. While the town is the oldest settlement north of the Gulf of Mexico, the fort is not the oldest fort. It was begun under de Menneval, in 1687, and finished under de Brouillan, in 1705.

D'AULNAY DE CHARNISAY.

Rameau, a warm admirer of the zeal and energy, enthusiasm, piety and ability of d'Aulnay, relates his death as reported by Father Ignatius, of Paris, a Capuchin living at Port Royal, whose formal "relation" is dated August 6th, 1653. He died while on one of his visits to his plantations and dykes along the river, on May 24th, 1650, not strictly speaking by drowning, but of cold and exposure, his feet and legs being stuck fast in the mud into which he had been thrown by the upsetting of his canoe, and whence he had striven to reach the shore, his head and shoulders being above water. His body was first discovered by Indians, who carried it tenderly to their camp and reported the sad news to the priest, but there is no hint whatever by Father Ignatius, or any

* In the note to p. 176, St. Anthony Street is erroneously called St. Andrew Street, and on pages 179, 185 and 186 the historic Church Street is miscalled Railway Street.

other contemporary chronicler, that the vindictiveness of an Indian had anything to do with it, as stated by our author. This story was first told on the authority of a letter written a hundred and six years after d'Aulnay's death, and may have referred to another officer of the same or a similar name.*

Rameau, while extolling the untiring energy of d'Aulnay, and the enthusiasm with which he inspired his colonists, especially his policy of making agriculture the basis of colonization, as well as his foresight as an administrator generally, maintains a discreet silence as to his personal disposition, nor does he attempt to qualify or extenuate, much less to disprove or contradict, the story of his atrocious treatment of Madame Latour and the brave defenders of her husband's fort at St. John. If there existed any reliable authority from which a more favourable light could be thrown on that episode of his career he would certainly, it seems to me, have discovered and used it. The Menou family to which he belonged was a very old and honourable one in Central France, and the imposing chateau of its ancient chiefs still stands in the Department of the Loire, but no longer belongs to the family. A modern representative, Count Jules de Menou, has endeavoured to vindicate the character of his distinguished Acadian ancestor in a paper which Moreau, who avowedly wrote for the same partial purpose, makes the basis of his book, "Histoire de L'Acadie," a work which the brilliant but not very judicial historian Parkman accepts and treats as authoritative, as if the closing speech of counsel for the prisoner to a modern jury were to be taken as conclusive on the question of his guilt or innocence. If we must admit with Moreau that d'Aulnay's character has been depicted only by his enemies, it is pertinent to ask why he had no friends. Denys told the story in the text, and commonly accepted, twenty-seven years after d'Aulnay's death, when he had no object in inventing it. He had unjustly refused to allow Denys to ship to France the timber which his predecessor Razilli had given him to cut at La Have, and later expelled him from his trading post at Miscou, and seized his goods there. Everyone who stood in the way of his ambitious and self-seeking designs was ruthlessly overborne. Parkman gives in an appendix the *procès verbal* of André Certain, purporting to be an official account of the affair at St. John. Certain was Secretary to d'Aulnay and Keeper of the Seals, and it must not be forgotten

* See Murdoch, "History of Nova Scotia," Vol. I., p. 542.

that this document was written under the direction and dictation of d'Aulnay; in fact it purports so to be, and it must be taken as d'Aulnay's plea in his own behalf, and it is a plea of justification rather than of denial. It is remarkable that it mentions some events which occurred after its alleged date. The document falsely assumed that Latour was in rebellion against the King. The question between the two rivals was one of conflicting jurisdiction and vague boundaries of authority and trade, although it is hard to understand within what limits d'Aulnay thought that Latour should be confined. It is asserted that Madame Latour had apostatized from the Catholic faith in order to secure support from New England, which was probably a groundless charge invented for the occasion. After the charge of rebellion and apostasy, and the statement that the besiegers lost twelve killed and fourteen wounded, we are prepared to hear that d'Aulnay pardoned some of the prisoners, and that the rest of the "most seditious were put to death by hanging." This would imply a suggestion that the butchery was not so wholesale as it was represented, and was quite right and proper. The most seditious in d'Aulnay's eyes would surely be those who had gallantly stood by their noble mistress to the end, while the man or men who betrayed or deserted her, or who consented to act as executioners—naturally to be spoken of in such a document as "some of the prisoners"—would be spared. If Madame Latour, broken-hearted, died of grief and mortification, we would expect that one writing for such a purpose and in such a spirit should say that she "fell sick with spite and rage." When the writer goes on to make it a point that she and her maid and the other women in the fort received no injury, either to their honour or their person, he excites our suspicion that they were treated with a harshness which fell short only of the extreme limit of brutality, following the horrible sight of the execution of her faithful band. The writer justifies the aggravated rigour of her imprisonment because she tried to communicate with her husband. This *procès* is in short just what we might expect from a henchman of d'Aulnay charged with the duty of justifying or extenuating his conduct, if the allegations of Denys were substantially true, and does not call for a reconsideration of the verdict of history on the transaction. Read with proper allowances it confirms it. The account given by Denys is corroborated by Winthrop in his "History of New England," Vol. II., p. 235, and Temple's letters of 1661 and 1668, quoted by Dr. Ganong in his translation of Denys, p. 116, and it is accepted

by Casgrain, the most erudite of the later historians of French Acadia. Nothing has come to light which can substantially impeach the narrative or weaken the conclusions of Hannay in Chapters VIII., IX. and X. of his "History of Acadia," but he was evidently mistaken in supposing that the gallant and unfortunate lady was a Huguenot.

PORT ROYAL THE MOTHER OF COLONIES.

Rameau speaks of Port Royal as a hive from which went forth swarms to colonize other settlements that became noted in Acadia. Jacob Bourgeois, of Port Royal, Surgeon, the brother-in-law of Doucet de la Verdure, the tutor of d'Aulnay's children, founded Chignecto between 1671 and 1680 and placed there his two sons Charles and Germain, whose posterity are numerous. He was one of the signers of the articles of capitulation of Port Royal in 1654. (See p. 30.) They were followed by his two sons-in-law, and their two brothers-in-law, one of whom, Thomas Cormier, handed down a name now very common in the northern parts of New Brunswick. Pierre Arsenault also attached himself to this colony, and the name is now one of honour in Prince Edward Island, whither so many Acadians fled from that section of the Province to escape the deportation of 1755, many of them only to be deported when the Island fell into the hands of the English a few years later. The French settlement of Beaubassin was founded by Leneuf de la Vallière, in 1676. In 1680 Pierre Melanson and Pierre Theriault, proceeding independently of each other, founded Grand Pré of pathetic fame, from which offshoots soon extended to the river Avon and Windsor. In 1689 Matthieu Martin planted a settlement at Cobequid, now Truro, and although a man of humble birth and calling became a Seigneur there, and was accorded seigneurial rank and dignity. Pierre Thibaudeau, who owned and operated a sawmill at Round Hill in 1698, with some of his sons and sons-in-law and other neighbours, established settlements on the Chipoudie (Shepody) and Petitcodiac rivers in New Brunswick, he becoming the Seigneur of the first named. These were the parents of the now numerous and prosperous French settlements in the County of Westmoreland in that Province. He was born about 1631, and came over from France about 1650. He married Jeanne Thériault, and was the progenitor of the well known Acadian and Canadian families of the name, and according to Rameau, the great-grandfather of the

members of the wealthy firm of Thibaudeau Brothers, of Montreal, some of whom have been high in the political life of Canada. From the family of one of his descendants deported in 1755 who found his way to Louisiana the town of Thibaudeauville, in that State, derives its name.

Page 33.—The name Courand should be Couraud, sometimes spelt Courault.

Page 38. *The capture by Phipps.* Phipps reports—

"May 11. (i.e. old style, 22 n.s.) The fort surrendered."

"May 12, went ashore to search for hidden goods. We cut down the cross, rifled the church, pulled down the high altar and broke their images."

Having done his country good service by capturing the fort, the stalwart Puritan thought he was doing God service by this act of pious vandalism. May 13th he kept gathering plunder all day. But altogether he did not get enough to pay the cost of the expedition, which was £3,000.

Page 39.—The piratical vessels, which robbed and burned the town in 1690, were commissioned by the government of New York, and were manned by crews of the most abandoned and reckless English and Dutch, and, as French writers say, some renegade Frenchmen. Among the houses which they burned was that of Lamothe Cadillac, the future founder of Detroit. Governor Nicholson, then of Virginia, reported that there were three vessels engaged in this affair, which were to have joined the expedition against Canada, instead of going to Port Royal, and that one of them was captured by a French vessel on its way home with the booty. After their exploit at Port Royal they proceeded to Isle Percé, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, which they sacked and destroyed with similar atrocities.

Pages 43, 44.—Hog Island, which, so to speak, compresses the river into what is known as the Lower Narrows, bore in French times a name of the same significance, Isle aux Cochons. It was granted about 1646 by d'Aulnay to Bourgeois, who to raise funds for the promotion of his colony at Chignecto sold it about 1685 to one Pelerin. It was separated from the mainland of the town by a considerable creek or arm of the river, which was filled up and land formed at the cost, it is said, of 1,100 livres, the owner of which claimed compensation for so much of it as was taken in extending St. Anthony Street to the island, an island no longer, but still so called. Governor Brouillan bought it from Pelerin in

1702. There was a road all round it and the seller claimed that the sale embraced only the part enclosed by the circuit of the road, and not the whole island as originally washed by the two branches of the river.

THE SECOND SIEGE OF 1707.

Page 51.—Subercase had timely warning by a fast French privateer of the resailing of the New England troops for the second attack in 1707, and was supported, not only by Abenaki Indians, under Anselm de St. Castin, who was with him at the first attack, but by *capitaines de sauvages* (French commanders of Indian bands), the Latours and d'Entremets of Cape Sable, the D'Amours of Jemseg, with some French, as well as Etchemins and Malicete Indians, Micmaes from the north of the peninsula and halfbreeds from La Have. These facts and the improved condition of the fort render the failure of March less inglorious than it has been generally represented. Fortunately for the British, the French government sadly neglected Subercase and his little garrison during the next few years, so that in 1710 it fell easily into General Nicholson's hands.

Pages 64, 65.—We learn from French authorities that the Indians concerned in the massacre at Bloody Creek, in 1711, were a party of Abenakis from Maine, under the command of the half-breed Anselm, son of Baron de St. Castin, who had married a daughter of Madocawando, the chief of the Penobscot Indians. They came over in their canoes and crossed the north mountain with their usual swiftness and stealth, and were joined by a body of Micmaes and probably some Acadians, although the latter, as a whole, seemed at that time desirous of keeping on good terms with their new masters, whose rule, however, they naturally hoped, and, no doubt, expected, would be of short duration. Subercase, at the time of the surrender of Port Royal, politely informed Nicholson that he expected to call on him in the following year. The war was still raging; the country was not yet ceded to England, the capitulation of Port Royal the year before was her only admitted title to it, and that, of course, was subject to the vicissitudes of the war, and even if the Acadians in the vicinity outside the limits comprised in the capitulation were implicated in the attack and massacre, I can hardly conceive any argument more fatuous than the citation of this occurrence to justify the proposed proscription and ruin of the few possible survivors and the descend-



PLAN OF THE FORT AS REPAIRED OR REBUILT, 1704.

ants of these people forty-four years later, as Chief Justice Belcher did in the state paper and opinion which he prepared at the instance of Lawrence in 1755.

Page 65.—Richard says that the statement that inhabitants of the *banlieu* joined Gaulin's besieging force, claiming that the governor's bad faith released them from their oaths taken after the capitulation, lacks confirmation. It may have been, he thinks, an inference of Murdoch, perhaps justifiable, from admitted facts. No mention of it by the English governor appears.

Pages 78, 53.—The wife of Alexander le Borgne, whom Armstrong calls an Indian woman, was a daughter of the Baron de St. Castin. Their daughter, Françoise, was the lady to whom Governor Mascarene wrote the two friendly letters cited in Murdoch's "History of Nova Scotia," II., pp. 14 and 43. It was probably her mother, Anastasie de St. Castin de Belleisle, who translated the treaty with the Indians in 1749. It was her brother, Alexander le Borgne de Belleisle, who led the Indians in the siege of 1744, and not Le Loutre, as stated by English writers. Mascarene seems to have thought that Le Loutre was their leader, and he was probably the author and promoter of the expedition.

Page 138, line 25, for "1854" read "1754"; line 30, for "English" read "French."

FURTHER REMARKS ON THE ACADIAN QUESTION.

I.

A friendly critic said that in my treatment of the Acadian question, in Chapter IX., I had evidently been influenced by the views of M. Richard, but I had formed a settled opinion on that subject forty years before "Acadia" was published. I am not, however, ashamed to confess that until I read that exhaustive and most valuable work I was not aware of the persistent policy of the English Governors to prevent the Acadians from exercising the right to remove from the country which the Treaty of Utrecht expressly gave them, nor did I know enough of the facts to fully appreciate the utter groundlessness of the historian Parkman's statement* that the Acadians were unwilling to leave the country or own King George. I had no idea that in contravention of the treaty Governor after Governor had refused them the liberty to leave, deprived them of the means of leaving, and kept them in the

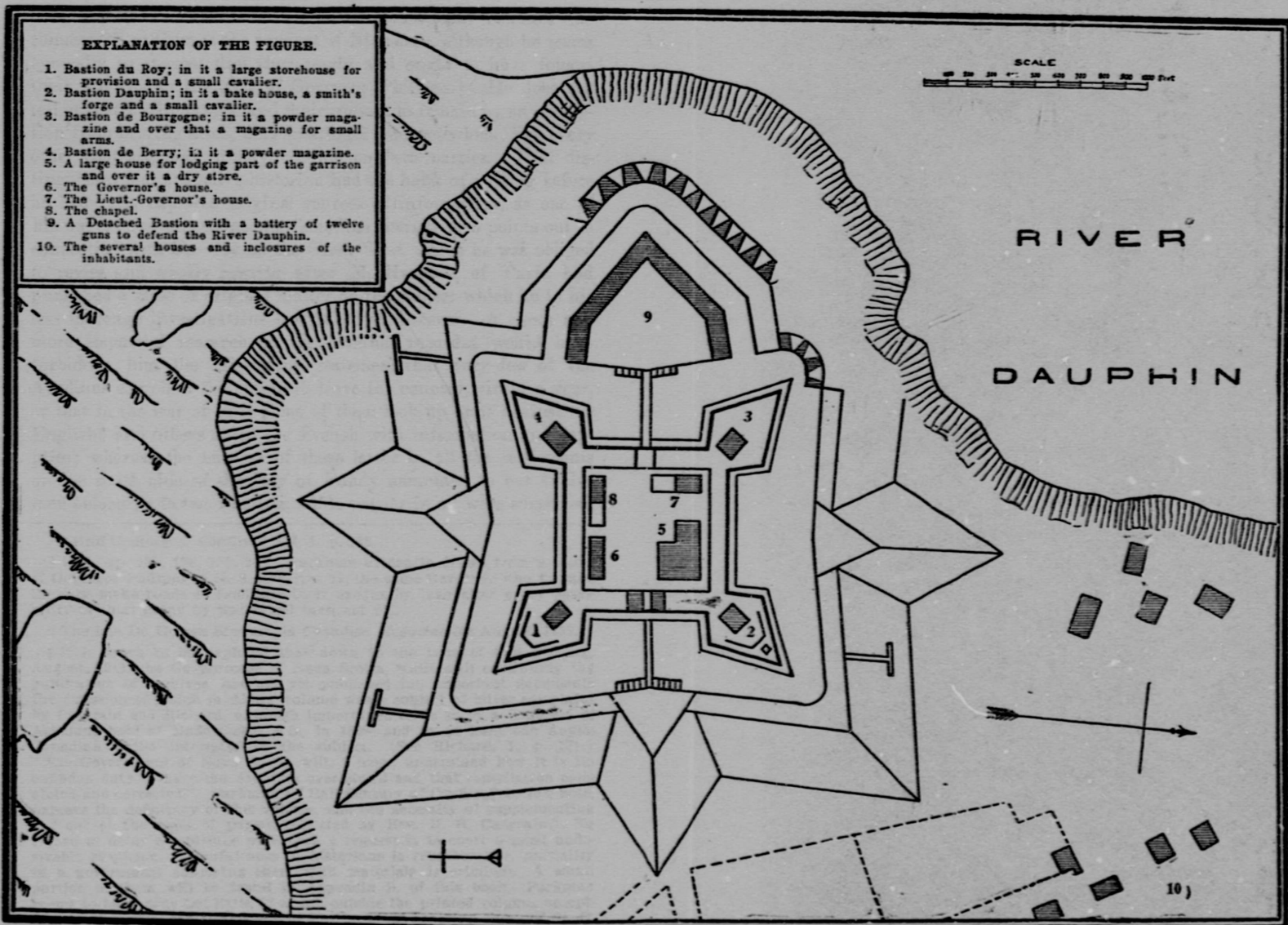
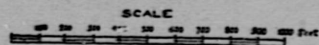
* "Half Century of Conflict," I., p. 198.

Province against their will, conceding to them at length the status of non-combatants as the only condition which could reconcile them in any degree to their stay in the Province. If it was an anomaly to have a body of people in the heart of the country thus exempted from military duty, and whose secret sympathies would naturally be with France, it was a state of affairs deliberately brought about by English Governors from motives of English policy, and in open violation of an international obligation. Sir Brooke Watson found it difficult to believe that they were invited to take the oath of allegiance, as they would not have chosen an alternative of such "inexpressible wretchedness,"* but no such alternative was presented to them. The only alternative they could imagine was a removal with the loss of their homes and perhaps most of their movable effects to any French territory they chose and could reach, and when the delegates, surmising that their detention and imprisonment portended something more terrible still, offered to take the unrestricted oath they were told it was too late, and that they must from thenceforth be treated as Popish recusants. It was in fine an unflinching insistence on their treaty rights that brought on them a punishment in the last degree merciless and cruel, involving "an accumulation of all human ills." Sir Brooke Watson says they suffered "for adhering to those principles which the liberal mind must deem praiseworthy," but the right to adhere to those principles, although secured to them by treaty, was perfidiously denied them. The facts bearing on this feature of the case were not fully known to Haliburton, who mentions that the exiled Acadians alleged that they had not been permitted to exercise their right to remove when they decided to do so rather than become British subjects and remain. Hannay's "History of Acadia" knows nothing whatever about these facts. Kingsford rightly says that the British government was not bound to send transports, and the French never furnished any, ignoring the fact that after the first party of them had embarked for Cape Breton no more French vessels were allowed to come in for them, and makes the sweeping and groundless charge that the Acadians never acted with honesty and fidelity to English rule; so superficially and with such prepossessions have even Anglo-Canadian writers of repute dealt with this question in recent years. Parkman in the interim between his "Montcalm and Wolfe" and his "Half-Century of Conflict" had learned the facts from writings of the Abbé

* Trans. N. S. Hist. Soc., Vol. II., p. 135.

EXPLANATION OF THE FIGURE.

1. Bastion du Roy; in it a large storehouse for provision and a small cavalier.
2. Bastion Dauphin; in it a bake house, a smith's forge and a small cavalier.
3. Bastion de Bourgogne; in it a powder magazine and over that a magazine for small arms.
4. Bastion de Berry; in it a powder magazine.
5. A large house for lodging part of the garrison and over it a dry store.
6. The Governor's house.
7. The Lieut.-Governor's house.
8. The chapel.
9. A Detached Bastion with a battery of twelve guns to defend the River Dauphin.
10. The several houses and inclosures of the inhabitants.



PLAN OF THE FORT WHEN CAPTURED IN 1710.

Casgrain in *Le Canada Français* magazine, but confines his comments* on them to the conduct of Nicholson, although he seems cynically to suggest that they might and ought to have fought their way out in the time of Governor Philipps.† He does not tell us that Philipps procured their consent to remain by an exemption from bearing arms, thus creating a contract which, like every other contract, was equally binding on both parties. That distinguished and attractive historian had the habit of writing before he had fully explored original sources of information, as one of his warmest admirers‡ among Canadian literary men points out in connection with his book on the Great West, which he was obliged to revise and wholly rewrite after M. HARRISSE, of Paris, had published a mass of original matter on the subject which he in his less thorough investigations had failed to discover. A closer and more impartial research in the original records§ would have forbidden him the misleading statement that very few of the Acadians exercised the option to leave the country within a year, or that in the war of 1744 some of them took up arms against the English|| and others aided the French with information and supplies; whereas the number of these latter in all the settlements on the south side of the Bay of Fundy amounted to but twelve men belonging to two families, while twenty in all were suspected,

* "Half Century of Conflict," Vol. I., p. 188.

† *Ibid.*, pp. 189, 190, 199, 201. Parkman evidently draws from a letter of Governor Philipps in N. S. Archives 19, the same Governor who forbade them to make roads to facilitate their exodus by land after every possibility of their going by water had been cut off.

‡ The late Dr. George Stewart, in *Canadian Magazine* for August, 1899.

§ It is much to be deplored that down to the time of this writing, August, 1911, the Government of Nova Scotia, while still continuing the publication of archives, has not yet published the important documents the omission of which in Akins' volume was a subject of bitter complaint by Casgrain and Richard, although importuned to do so by a Congress of Acadians held at Madawaska, N.B., in 1909, and by at least one Anglo-Canadian writer interested in the subject. (See Richard, I., p. 161.) "The Government of Nova Scotia will, I trust, understand how it is its bounden duty to have the Archives overhauled and that compilation completed and corrected." Parkman's "Half-Century of Conflict," I., 203, note, exposes the deficiency of this volume, and the necessity of supplementing it "out of the mass of papers collected by Rev. H. R. Casgrain." To refuse or delay compliance with such a request is to court a most undesirable suspicion. If unfairness in historians is reprehensible, partiality in a government supplying them with materials is criminal. A small portion of them will be found in Appendix B. of this book. Parkman seems to have gone but little, if at all, outside the printed volume, accepting, for instance, the statements of Philipps, but ignoring those of St. O. de Brouillan in reply.

|| "Montcalm and Wolfe," I., p. 92.

but none took up arms, nor did "many of them" or any of them break their oaths and join the French war parties, as he broadly states.* With this insignificant exception they unanimously remained faithful to the English government in the face of threats of death by the French commander, and in spite of the actual destruction in some cases of their property as a penalty for their integrity.† He says many disguised Canadians did, in fact, join the Indian war parties and robbed and murdered English settlers,‡ a crime not charged to them at that period, and of which no proof of a single instance is adduced, although it is clear that such conduct would have been agreeable to the unscrupulous authorities at Louisbourg and Quebec. If such a thing ever happened only some reckless youths of the border settlements and disputed territory could have been implicated. As Haliburton says, "It seems wholly irreconcilable with the

*"Montcalm and Wolfe," I. p. 97. Parkman either knew that these assertions were untrue or was ignorant of the facts. In either case he is an unreliable historian. In his "Half-Century of Conflict," p. 202, he limits his accusation to "a considerable number of them, especially at the beginning of the Seven Years' War." The allusion can only be to Acadians of New Brunswick or the Isthmus, who broke no oath, and is too indefinite as to time and circumstances to be taken seriously. In "Montcalm and Wolfe," I. 91, he says that in 1730 the Acadians were brought to take the oath without qualification. This he partially corrects in the "Half-Century of Conflict," I. 201. Marshal de St. Arnaud is said to have exclaimed, on witnessing the British charge at Balaclava, "C'est grand, c'est magnifique, mais ce n'est pas la guerre," and so one may say of much that has been written by Macaulay and Parkman, "C'est grand, c'est magnifique, mais ce n'est pas l'histoire." Aytoun, in the preface to his "Lays of the Scottish Cavaliers," lays bare the fallacies and partiality of Macaulay. Richard, in language sometimes open to criticism as too trenchant, the too free and unconventional expression of a just indignation, but always in substance supported by authority, has done the same service for posterity in respect to Parkman in his treatment of this whole subject, and nowhere more convincingly than in Chapter XVI. of "Acadia."

†Casgrain accounts for the defection of Gautier and Joseph Le Blanc dit le Maigre by their sagacity to perceive that disaster at the hands of the English awaited their people sooner or later. "They saw the abyss to which all were marching, risked all to avoid it, and were the first to fall into it themselves, but at least escaped the deportation." It is not likely that one guilty man was deported. Joseph Nicholas Gautier, son of a French officer in Acadia from Aix in Provence, was a prosperous merchant, mill-owner and ship-owner, living at a place which he called Belair (*bel air*), either at Sawmill Creek or Lequille, or between these places. He married a daughter of Louis Allain, from whom Allain's River, formerly Ruisseau aux Moulins (Mill Brook) derived its name. He quartered Du Vivier's troops and helped them to obtain supplies. He fled to the border, where he and his sons were guides to the French in their expedition against Noble. (See Chap. VIII., p. 112.) Among his descendants in Canada are some very distinguished ecclesiastics.

‡"Montcalm and Wolfe," I. p. 104; II., p. 236.

idea at this day entertained of justice that those who were not involved in the guilt should participate in the punishment, or that the whole community suffer for the misconduct of a part." And Murdoch shows* that no disaffection, open or covert, existed among the Acadians south and east of Chignecto.† It is sometimes said in defence of Lawrence that he was moved to his policy by consternation at the defeat of Braddock, but the formal order-in-council for the deportation was made July 28th, thirteen days before the news of the British reverses reached Halifax, and so determined was he that the British Government should not be able to interfere with any part of his plan that he did not report it till the 18th of October, in a despatch received at Whitehall, November 20th. The assumption rather than argument of an absolute but painful military necessity vanishes before the assertion of Lawrence, on August 1st, 1754, evidently referring to the border as well as the isolated settlements: "I believe that a very large part of the inhabitants would consent to any terms rather than take up arms on either side." In the same letter he gives the Lords of Trade his opinion that as they possess the largest and best lands in the Province it would be much better, if they refuse the unconditional oath, that they were away, and it is clear from various considerations that the deportation and the details of its method and character were settled in the minds of Lawrence and his Councillors some time before the fall of Beauséjour and the discovery there of the 300 Acadians of that region who had been forced into the fort and armed by the French, so that their conduct afforded no pretext for it, as Haliburton, desiring to do all possible justice to its authors, shows an inclination to assume. In fact, at the time of the writing the letter just cited he was striving to get back those who had crossed the border, ordering their return under severe penalties, showing that the plan only fully developed a year later was already conceived, and that by "away" he meant

* "History of Nova Scotia," II., pp. 42-43.

†But during the construction of some fortifications by Captain Handfield at Minas, in 1749, a body of Indians created a bloodless disturbance, capturing a lieutenant and eighteen men, and Honoré Gautreau, of Grand Pré, afterwards dutifully lodged a complaint with the government against eleven residents of Peziquid or vicinity for acting in concert with the Indians in this affair. It was probably then that the loyal Notary René Le Blanc was taken, escaping after four years' captivity only to be deported with his compatriots.

dispersed and scattered at his own will. It is hard to see how a French invasion of the peninsula could have been apprehended after the founding and fortifying of Halifax, the fortification of Windsor, the establishment of Fort Lawrence and the fall of Beauséjour, to say nothing of arming the Acadians, if contrary to their former well proved dispositions they were willing to join the invading force. When the Acadians had given up their weapons, and even their boats, they were powerless for harm. Surely at this exhibition of obedience and submission the Governor and his advisers might have relented if precaution against danger had been the only or dominant motive of their action.* But strange and unexpected vicissitudes sometimes occur in war, and an able and fair-minded historian who has lately discussed this subject solves the difficulty by treating the deportation as a war measure, carried out according to contemporary standards of morality in time of war; though how we can test such a unique transaction by any known standards of military morality I fail to see. Shirley, Lawrence, and his Councillors, in spite of his declaration of an opposite import, verily believed that the measure was necessary to ensure the success of the British arms and the future stability of British rule in the Province. On grounds almost identical, Dr. Hosmer, the most generous of pro-American historians, in his "Life of Governor Hutchinson," justifies the spoliation and expulsion of the Loyalists, who, he says, were not treated too harshly in view of the exigencies of the state; and on similar grounds we might justify or excuse all the great public crimes of modern history—the massacre of Glencoe, the butchery after Culloden, intended to break the military spirit of the Highlands, the execution

* There was evinced by many of the Anglo-American actors in these scenes a callousness of heart and conscience acutely painful to contemplate, such as the assurance of Governor Shirley to the Acadians in the King's name that they should continue in the enjoyment of their lands and religious privileges, when he was proposing and planning to deprive them of both; the suggestions of Morris of the means to be used and methods to be adopted for entrapping and catching the simple and helpless people, replete, as Dr. Brown said, "with unjustifiable stratagem and barbarous counsel"; Winslow's false statement to his prisoners at Grand Pré that the King had ordered their removal; his threats to burn their houses if they did not comply with his demands, while that burning had been resolved on in any event, and the like; while the readiness with which his intended victims supplied him with provisions, and the guileless simplicity and childlike confidence in the humanity, if not the justice of the English, which allowed them to walk with their usual obedience into the trap set for them, are, to a person of sensibility, vibrant with pathos.

of Major André, the judicial murder of the Duc D'Engbien. We are reminded that several English Governors expressed the opinion that the Acadians only awaited a favourable opportunity to side with the enemy. And yet we know that when the favourable opportunity did come in the war of 1744 they were eminently true and loyal to their oaths, as Mascarene so generously testifies both as to priests and people. Hannay is probably the most able and reliable and certainly the most agreeable English writer on the history of Acadia down to the conquest of 1710; but he wrote before Casgrain and Richard, and in dealing with this subject he has derived his information from imperfect archives and partial sources. He says (p. 374), that the lenity of Hopson (he ought to have said the honesty) in ordering that nothing was to be taken from the Acadians except in a free agreement of bargain and sale had no effect on their dispositions; but he strangely overlooks the fact that Hopson represents their conduct during his administration as irreproachable. He suppresses the fact that Lawrence revoked Hopson's orders and instructed his officers to command them to furnish supplies on pain of military execution, leaving the amount to be paid them to be fixed at his own discretion later; and authorized Captain Murray, at Peziquid, if the wood did not come in fast enough to tear down their houses for fuel. It was not till after this change of treatment that any change in the attitude of the Acadians took place, and Richard plausibly argues that Lawrence was by such methods trying to provoke the Acadians to acts of insubordination, that he might have an excuse for the grand project of deportation already conceived in his mind.* These orders, notwithstanding their obvious barbarity (not to say brutality) were promptly obeyed, except at Peziquid, where the people only sought delay until they could petition the Governor and get a reply; and the offence of Father Daudin, whose conduct he describes as insolent and threatening, consisted in truly representing to Murray the resentment such treatment was naturally exciting in the minds of the people, and the dissatisfaction of the latter at the Governor's methods of administration, and what they might lead to. The people, however, promptly denied any intention of resistance, and disclaimed his language so far as it hinted at such a result. I refer

* See Halliburton's comment on these orders, "History of Nova Scotia," p. 169. They were certainly "not very much calculated to conciliate affection."

the reader for the facts of this episode as I have here given them to Akins' Archives, pp. 222-4.*

On p. 336, Hannay, referring to the fidelity of the Acadians, on which the safety of the fort absolutely depended during Du Vivier's siege, says: "Had they only been permitted to preserve this attitude what a sea of difficulties they would have escaped." But permitted or not permitted, they did steadily preserve this attitude. It was the attitude of the Governors towards them that changed, not theirs towards the government. Cornwallis and Lawrence demanded of them an unconditional oath which had not been exacted by Mascarene, or any Governor since the arrangement with Philipps. They were willing and proved their readiness to serve the government in peace or war, to furnish supplies and repair the forts—in short, in any way, except to take up arms and actually shed the blood of those to whom they felt bound by ties of a common nationality and a common religious faith. This may be unreasonable, nay, fanatical; under present-day conditions it would be treason; but it was the condition on which they had remained in the country when their so remaining seemed to the English Governors essential to British interests.

The more recent writer from whom I have quoted says it is comparatively easy for a partizan by a careful selection of materials to show at his pleasure that Lawrence was a patriotic and far-sighted statesman, or an obstinate and brutal tyrant. He might be both; but no care is required in selecting materials for the one picture; they are among the most conspicuous facts of history. It might require a more careful selection to prove the counter-vailling merits. The people of the Province could not discover them when he opposed the establishment of a representative Assembly; nor those of Halifax when they sent their bitter complaints against him to London; nor those of Lunenburg, who, unlike the Acadians, rose in open insurrection.†

* See particularly the last 20 lines of p. 224 to show that Hannay's account is a travesty of the facts. I would revolt from making such a charge against a writer whom I so highly esteemed as the late Dr. Hannay, without absolute and palpable proof.

† The primary causes of the dissatisfaction which culminated in the revolt of the German settlers are not related, and I give no opinion as to where the fault lay; but Murdoch says, "From the general industry and uprightness they have always evinced, we may fairly conclude they had just cause of complaint."

II.

In what follows I am drawing largely upon a paper by Hon. Senator Poirier in the Transactions of the Royal Society of Canada for 1909, based on original documents preserved in Boston.

In the Province of Massachusetts the unhappy exiles were distributed in small groups in various towns, about 125 in number, which they were not to leave on pain of the whipping-post without distinction of sex, and in which they were obliged to find work to support their families, lodging for the most part in sheds and dilapidated buildings where the aged and sick were exposed to the most cruel discomforts. They were not allowed to hold lands, to exercise trades, to make any settlement, or even to fish for their own personal profit, and the public ministrations of their religion was strictly forbidden by law. Their constant appeals to the legislature for relief were piteous in the extreme, so that Mr., afterward Governor, Hutchinson said he could not read them for his tears. Failing work, pauper allowances were doled out to them, or attempts made to apprentice their children in English families. Nine of them in six towns petitioned the Governor, expressing a preference that all might die together rather than that their children should be torn from them to be brought up in Protestant homes. John Labradore, at Wilmington, with a family of seven, suffering from cold and hunger, in a house partially unroofed and unfit for human habitation, petitioned in vain for leave to remove to another town, alleging as a special ground for this favour, and offering to prove by witnesses in Salem, that when living in Nova Scotia he had saved the lives of a vessel's crew from Boston by warning them of a plot of the Indians which he had discovered to rob and murder them, which he did at the expense of a gunshot wound in his body and the necessity of leaving the place (Lunenburg) where his house and land were situated. Louis Robicheau, taken from Annapolis Royal to Boston, and thence sent to Cambridge and confined there, in great distress and want, petitioned the legislature that he might be taken back to Boston, alleging, among other things, that in 1744 he had saved Annapolis from being surprised by the French and falling into their hands by giving the garrison

timely information* of the approach of Du Vivier and his army. He declares that the fact is notorious, and perfectly well known to such of their soldiers as were then in the fort at Annapolis Royal. These, he said, could also bear witness that as a punishment for this act of loyalty to England he and his family were made prisoners by the French, who burned his house, pillaged his goods and killed his animals. "Condescend to grant me this prayer, as a special and personal favour; it shall not be a precedent." He was refused.

The lot of those who were landed in Philadelphia was no less distressing and cruel. There, too, they were dispersed in small and arbitrarily arranged groups. Their humble petitions for redress, supported by the recital of the facts, were treated as acts of rebellion. Some of the most intelligent and well-informed among them, and therefore chosen as their spokesmen, who had ventured to approach the Earl of Loudoun, the newly arrived Commander-in-Chief, with a memorial, were arrested by his orders and impressed into the navy, never to be heard from again.† Thus were stifled and silenced their pathetic appeals for justice and mercy. We would hardly conceive of an English nobleman in high command so acting. The frenzy of fear and hatred which these helpless exiles excited so generally is comparable to the witchcraft delusion in Salem at the close of the previous century. It was taken for granted that the destruction of a town in which they were quartered, by the explosion of a powder magazine, would afford them a delectable pastime. Every check to the British arms at the seat of war was a pretext for increasing the rigours of their confinement. A bright, redeeming feature of their stay in the "city of brotherly love" was the effort to relieve their distress by Anthony Benezet, grandson of a Huguenot, who had heard of the sufferings of his ancestors in their exile from France, and commiserated those whom he saw reduced to the same or a worse plight. Gradually, as years rolled by, experience of their inoffensive

* Chief Justice Belcher refers to this in his opinion of July 28, 1755, to be mentioned later, but considers the information by one man insufficient, although it had the effect desired.

† Among them Jean Baptiste Galerne, the author of the manly and touching memorial in Appendix D. Loudoun was no credit to the army. "Not only his military skill, but his courage and integrity were questioned." Murdoch, II., 315.

character and law-abiding disposition produced in the public mind a remorseful reaction.

But the case of the people of Pubnico is the most significant. That settlement, confounded generally with Cape Sable, dated, as we have seen, almost from the beginning of the colony. The seigneurie appertained principally to the family of d'Entremont of St. Etienne de la Tour, of well authenticated French noble blood, possessing the land under the title of a barony, and enjoying seigneurial privileges, rights and dignities. These seigneurs prosecuted the fisheries and maritime commerce alongside their tenants, about two hundred souls in all. Their exchange was principally with Boston, where they were favorably known and respected. On account of their distance from the other French settlements, and the esteem in which they were held by the English, as well of Annapolis as of New England, no one had ever dreamed that they would be disturbed. In their isolated situation it was impossible that they could, if disposed, have given any help to a French invading force. They had, it would appear, taken the oath of allegiance without any exemption or restriction; no repetition of it was demanded of them. No question of neutrality or exemption from bearing arms was raised by them. They had behaved themselves as loyal British subjects during the French invasion of 1744, and held a certificate from Governor Mascarene to that effect. In no respect were they in conflict with their sovereign or with the authorities in Halifax. Hannay says (p. 409) that they had "proved very troublesome," but gives us no particulars. Indeed he could not, for they were not in a position to create any trouble, and must have lived in abject terror lest by any indiscretion they should invite for themselves the same catastrophe that had crushed their compatriots at Annapolis and Grand Pré. Yet in the year following the removal from the other parts of the Province, Lawrence commanded Captain Preble, on his way home with the New England troops, to surprise this peaceful and loyal community, destroy all their buildings and carry them away to Boston, and to divide their movable property among his soldiers as a reward for this nefarious service. Most of the able-bodied men being on the water, Preble succeeded in capturing seventy people, old and young, scalping in Indian style the young son of one of the principal residents whose house he had robbed and burned; some of the other inhabitants, being at length alarmed, or

reaching the shore in their boats, hastily seized their guns and came to the rescue, attacking the invader with such vigor that he was obliged hurriedly to re-embark, with the loss of several of his men. Well might Parkman say the measure was "too harsh and indiscriminate to be wholly justified."* But harsh is too mild a term by which to qualify it, and its very indiscriminateness places it beyond excuse or palliation. Surely if this affair could have been clearly and fairly laid before the British government Lawrence would have been disgraced. It is the part of a British Governor to protect British subjects, not to ravage and destroy them. And yet, such is the persistency of racial and religious prejudice, there are literary and other prominent men to-day in Nova Scotia and elsewhere who think that this was all right; that Lawrence was a worthy man and a model Governor whose character it is a grievous wrong to try to "blacken." But what blacker crime ever disgraced the administration of a British Colonial Governor? Is it to be wondered at that the few Acadians who managed to remain in their desolated country, driven to desperation, should hate the name of England, and try to save themselves and children from starvation by preying in turn upon their despoilers when they got the chance? A historian† says that the Acadians would not have been so harshly treated later in New Brunswick if they had not joined in piratical raids against the English. What else could be expected of them? In 1757 the Lords of Trade said "there is no attempt, however desperate and cruel, which might not have been expected from persons exasperated as they must have been by the treatment they had met with." (Akins, p. 304.)

In Boston these last captives found sympathy among people they had befriended in cases of Indian hostilities and shipwrecks on their coasts, and the authorities were urged to extend to them the rights of citizenship, but Lawrence had sent orders to Shirley to ship them to North Carolina. Placed on board of an unhealthy vessel lately employed in a similar service, they suddenly revolted, overpowered the master and crew, and refused to go. The perplexed authorities were at length persuaded to allow them to remain, and they were distributed like the others, mostly in maritime towns.

* "Montcalm and Wolfe," I., 258.

† Hannay, "History of New Brunswick."

Lawrence had no troops to spare to complete the destruction of this settlement till 1758, but the inhabitants, warned by an Indian of the approach of the second expedition, escaped to the woods, while all the rest of the buildings were pillaged and burned. In the autumn of that year, being homeless and in a starving and naked condition, they appealed to the new Governor of Massachusetts, Pownall, whose humanity was well known, beseeching him to take them under his protection in his Province, or secure for them the liberty to remain in peace in their old seigneuries, offering freely to perform anything he might exact from them; to be responsible for any depredations by Indians between their settlements and Halifax, to pay an annual tax to the Province of Massachusetts, and expressly offering, if required, to bear arms against the King of France. They pleaded, especially, to be kept in Massachusetts rather than to be sent to the Antilles, where the climate would soon be fatal to them. Pownall's Council being adverse to the prayer of the petition, he communicated it to Lawrence with a favourable and touching letter which had no effect. The heart of the Governor was steeled against any appeal to treat with lenity and humanity this blameless and helpless community. In the spring of 1759 they surrendered to Lawrence at discretion, to the number of 150 men, women and children, and after having been imprisoned for a time in Halifax they were shipped to England, word having gone before them from Lawrence that they were dangerous characters, a menace to the peace and prosperity of Nova Scotia, to which they had "done much mischief." After further imprisonment in England they were shipped to France, where they were landed destitute in different ports. Some of both these bodies of captives, those in Massachusetts first, after the long years of proscription were over, came back and restored to the county of Yarmouth its old and honoured historic names.*

Isle St. Jean (Prince Edward Island) had been largely peopled by Acadians of the peninsula, who, despite the vigilance of the English authorities, had managed to remove thither from time to

* Casgrain, on the authority of M. Bailly, missionary, 1768-1772, tells the story of a party of d'Entremonts who in 1765 sailed on a vessel bound to Quebec, which put into Halifax, where they met in the street and were recognized by a British officer, whose life one of them had saved after he had been made prisoner in a fight (presumably with Indians). The grateful officer induced them to return to their old homes, promising and afterwards procuring for them the restitution of their lands.

time during the forty years after the Treaty of Utrecht, and a considerable number of the Acadians of Cobequid (Truro) escaped the deportation of 1755, and reached there in boats, the entire population amounting to five or six thousand souls.

After the second and final capture of Cape Breton, and with it the surrender of Prince Edward Island, the people "hoped for humane treatment" from their new masters, but "as to this," wrote a French officer, "we were soon undeceived."²⁵ The victors set themselves to depopulate both islands, and the work of deportation and dispersion, with all its accompanying distresses and horrors, was undertaken and unrelentingly proceeded with. On September 30, 1758, Wolfe wrote to General Amherst from Louisbourg: "We have done a great deal of mischief; spread the terror of his Majesty's arms through the whole gulf, but have added nothing to the reputation of them." In Prince Edward Island about four hundred escaped into the woods of the interior, and about a third of the population crossed over to the mainland; some joined other fugitives at Miramichi, where, or in the adjacent forests, some starved to death, but the greater number reached Canadian territory. Out of fifteen hundred or two thousand fugitives who had found their way to Quebec in 1758, three hundred were carried off in an epidemic of smallpox. Of those who were seized by the English there is an authentic account of the foundering at sea of one ship with its cargo of exiles, a priest among them being allowed to escape with the crew in consideration of his services in inducing his fellow passengers to submit themselves to their fate and let the boats go, and French writers think there were other similar disasters never publicly reported. It is known that three vessels with 450 exiles from Nova Scotia were wrecked in Delaware Bay, and a fourth on its way to Philadelphia, all the passengers perishing. Sir Brooke Watson estimated the number who perished by shipwreck at thirteen hundred, apparently computing only those shipped for England or France.

It would be absurd to suppose that a fair judgment on this great event could be formed without reading both sides of the story, and English-speaking people, bad linguists as a rule, will not read French books. I am satisfied that after the Treaty

* "Les derniers Jours de L'Acadie," by Gaston de Beaumont, pp. 238-9.

of Utrecht, and the oath with the military exemption had been taken by the Acadians, the French priests who ministered to them² were innocent of the offence sometimes charged against them of inciting their flocks to violate it, but they, no doubt, did advise them to insist on their treaty right to remove rather than take an oath unaccompanied by an exemption from bearing arms. This they had a right to do, and France, as a party to the treaty, had a perfect right, not only to encourage, but to assist the Acadians in removing. The priests, however, who, as Sir Brooke Watson testifies, were "moderate in their views," inculcated implicit obedience and submission to authority so long as they remained, and Mascarene especially commended their conduct during the war of 1744.†

Rejoicing in the happy settlement of the Province by British and Protestant rather than by French and Roman Catholic people, Anglo-Canadian writers and thinkers are inclined to keep out of sight the means by which that end was accomplished; and the subject has too often become the theme of historical sciolists, bent on finding or inventing an excuse for a transaction condemned as one of the greatest crimes of history by every disinterested contemporary, and by the universal judgment of posterity for more than a century. There is probably no other question arising out of modern history on the merits of which it is so easy to receive or to impart a false impression by ignoring or distorting a very few facts. Nor is it one on which it is easy to hold a moderate or equivocal opinion. To a mind with a full grasp of all the facts the deportation is likely to seem either a brilliant *coup d'état* or a stupendous crime, and to a Briton, the interests of whose nationality it served, this would depend largely on the quality of his

*La Loutre was a missionary to the Indians in the north-eastern part of the Province, and Father Germain on the upper St. John. Father Justinien was not arrested for complicity in the capture of a British Commissary, as alleged in *Trans. N. S. Hist. Soc.*, p. 70, but seized and held as a hostage for his return, and this was in 1711, during the war, and before the country was ceded. There are important errors of fact and unfair illustrations in the paper just referred to. For instance, the writer cites the design of Louis XIV. to deport the English of New York, but this proposal was to remove them to the neighbouring British Provinces, as if Lawrence had sent the Acadians to Canada and the two French islands, just where they wanted to go; but certainly the exception as to the Huguenots, to send them back to France, rivalled in atrocity the Acadian deportation.

† The affair of St. Poncey and Chevereaux in 1736, "Half-Century of Conflict," p. 193, can only be understood by reference to the Archives II., p. 343. I must confess I cannot bring myself to see that the government had any right to demand of these priests the political service in question.

moral perceptions. It is pitiful to see the treatment of the Acadians compared with the spoliation of the Loyalists and their exile from the United States, wretched and cruel as the latter was; an exile for which the Acadians so long and earnestly pleaded. The cases would have been more nearly parallel if the Loyalists had been made prisoners and dispersed arbitrarily in groups throughout Louisiana, the French West Indies and the Spanish settlements in South America, assuming such a thing to have been practicable.*

In the paper published in Vol. V. of the Transactions of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, the late respected but ill-informed writer said:† "After the peace of 1763, all who chose to come back and take the oath of allegiance were permitted to settle in the Province." This is directly at variance with the truth. A number of them who had escaped to Canada took the oath of allegiance there after the capitulation of Quebec, and came to the Province with certificates to that effect; and another body came down and tendered the oath to the Commander at Chignecto, but all were seized by order of Lawrence, and most of them deported again, and the rest kept imprisoned. If they had remained in Canada they would not have been molested. It was after the peace of 1763 that Governor Wilmot made the hideous suggestion that they should be sent to the West India islands, where, he says, the climate would soon carry them off, and to his great satisfaction many went there for lack of permission to settle in the Province. It was in 1766 that repeated petitions from exiles in Massachusetts to be allowed to go to Canada, where Governor Murray was willing

* I would not in a volume like this discuss a magazine article, but the paper entitled "Evangeline and the True Acadians," in the *Atlantic Monthly* for 1907, was read and will probably be printed as part of the Transactions of the Nova Scotia Historical Society. The writer asks: "When the same Provinces (Alsace and Lorraine) were handed back to Germany in 1871, what diplomat would have called their inhabitants neutral French?" But as editor of part of the archives himself he must have known the conditions and consideration for which the status of neutrality was accorded to the Acadians. To make the cases parallel, Germany, by the treaty ceding the two Provinces, must have stipulated that their inhabitants might remain French subjects and remove to France, and then put a cordon of troops around the Provinces to hinder them from doing so; and afterwards, to partially pacify them under this outrage, exempted them from military service in case of a war with France. It is a favorite allegation that the English only resorted to the cruel policy of deportation and expulsion when all milder means had failed. Failed to do what? To induce them to waive their treaty right to remove into French territory, and to consent to remain in the Province under an unrestricted oath.

† P. 26.

to receive them as settlers, was refused in deference to the authorities at Halifax. Among them John Labradore, already mentioned, asked for assistance to enable him to take passage with his family of eight in a vessel about to sail to Quebec, basing his appeal on the services mentioned in his former petition.

In 1766, having learned that Governor Murray had offered land to colonists on Gaspé Bay, eight of them came to Boston and with the approval of the Governor applied for leave to go there, but were ordered back to the respective towns and villages in which they had been confined, on pain of having their food supplies cut off. The idea of any body of Acadians being allowed to plant themselves so near Nova Scotia was to conjure up a hideous spectre before the mind of Governor Belcher, who, as Chief Justice, was the author of that astonishing judicial opinion* with which Lawrence fortified himself before inaugurating his ruthless policy. If the petitions of the Acadians with their presentation of the facts could really have reached the throne; if they could have secured the active sympathy of one or more strong members of the British Parliament, and a leading Barrister to bring their case fully before the Government and the highest Courts of Great Britain, the result might have been fatal to Belcher's position and fortune † as his remarkable state paper is to his reputation. Meanwhile the British Ministry and Lords of Trade and Plantations placed too implicit a confidence in the "man on the spot," whose *ex parte* and partial statements none dared controvert. But *dabit Deus his quoque finem*, and under the humane administration of Governor Franklin in 1767, the dismal and long-protracted tragedy began to draw to its close. ‡

* Remarkable for its historical perversions, such as dating the Bloody Creek massacre after the cession of the country by the treaty of Utrecht, and the pronouncement that the Acadians should not be permitted to take the oath of allegiance, because, being Papists, their oaths would be valueless, as "it is well known that they will not be influenced by them after a dispensation." It is published in Canadian Archives, 1905, Vol. II., last part p. 63.

† Belcher, Wilnot, the Morrisets, and other councillors or coadjutors of Lawrence were favoured with enormous grants of Acadian land. Belcher and Bulkeley got 7,000 acres at Windsor in 1759, and Belcher 100,000 at "Shedebobec" in 1765.

‡ About eight hundred at length set out from Massachusetts for Canada through the woods by way of Lake Champlain, and after burying by the wayside many who succumbed to the hardships of the journey, the main body reached their destination and settled south of Montreal. Those who came back to Nova Scotia were a much smaller body.

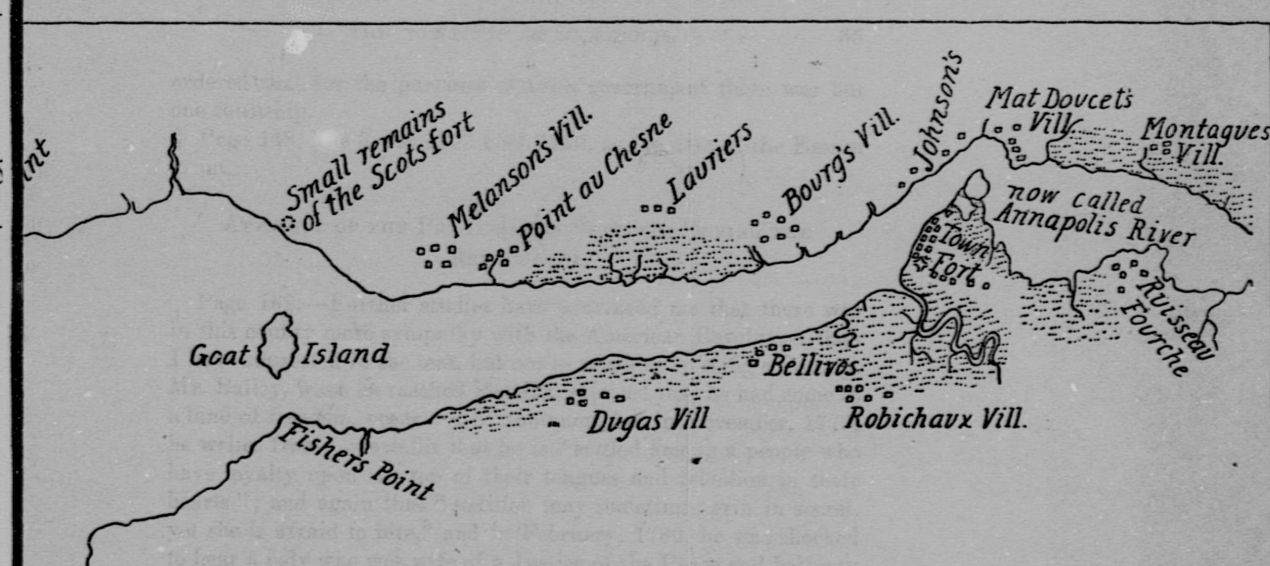
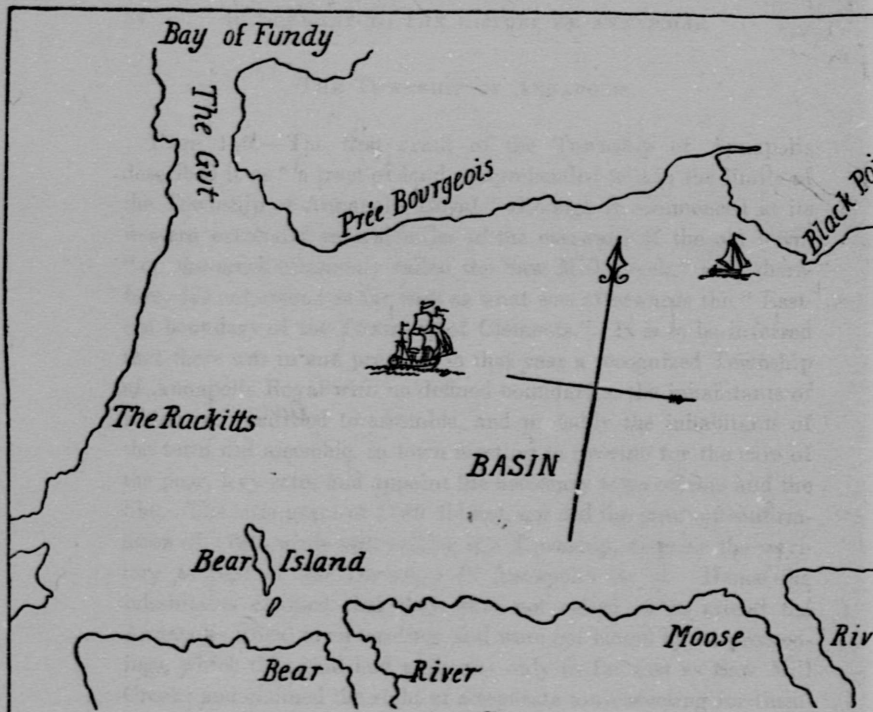
The author would here claim the liberty of saying something about himself. It is often asserted that he is a Frenchman, and biased on this question

THE TOWNSHIP OF ANNAPOLIS.

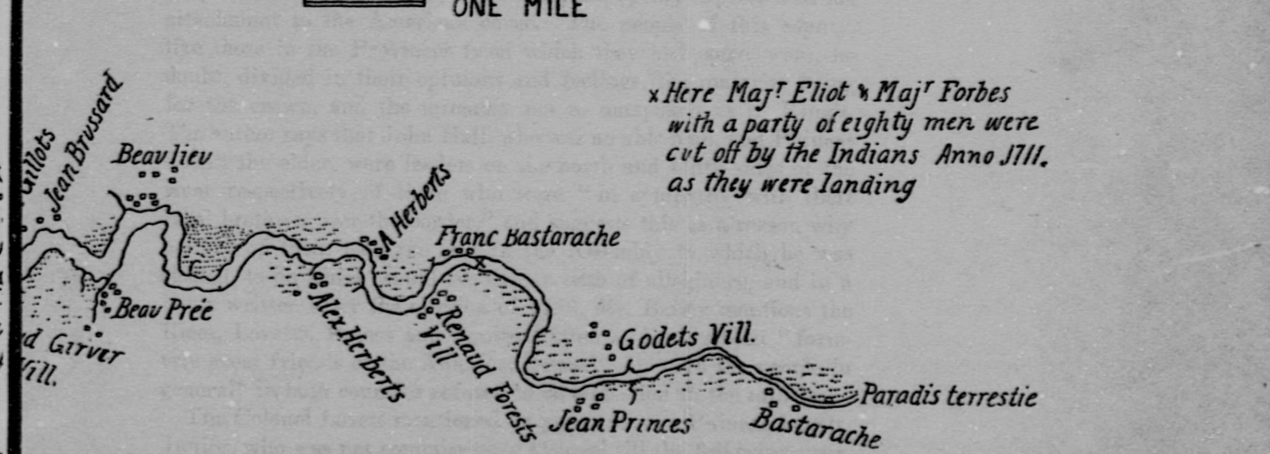
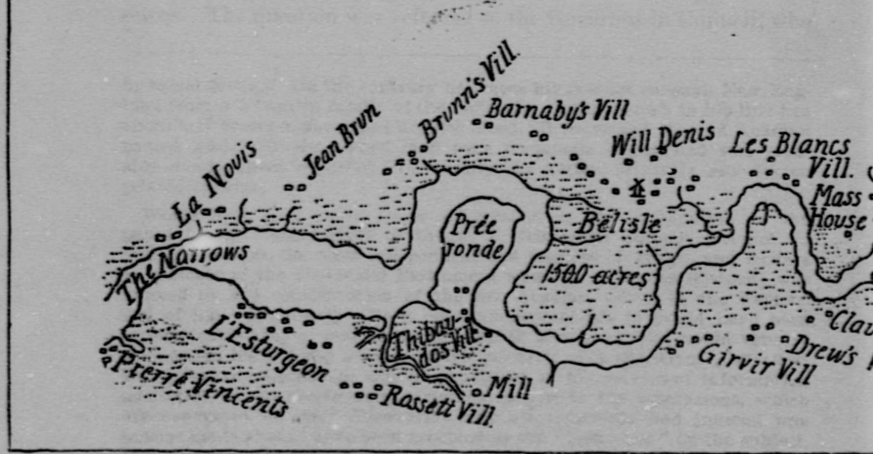
Page 145.—The first grant of the Township of Annapolis described it as “a tract of land comprehended within the limits of the Township of Annapolis Royal,” although it commenced at its western extremity several miles to the eastward of the old town, “on the creek commonly called the Saw Mill Creek,” and, therefore, did not extend as far west as what was afterwards the “Eastern boundary of the Township of Clements.” It is to be inferred that there was in and previous to that year a recognized Township of Annapolis Royal with no defined boundaries, the inhabitants of which were entitled to assemble, and probably the inhabitants of the town did assemble, in town meeting to provide for the care of the poor, levy rates and appoint the necessary town officers and the like. The later grant of 1760 did not, nor did the grant of confirmation of 1765, while still calling it a Township, describe the territory as part of the Township of Annapolis Royal. Hence the inhabitants claimed that they were not called on to attend the Annapolis Royal town meeting, and were not bound by its proceedings, which they said had authority only as far east as Saw Mill Creek; and claimed the right of a separate town meeting for themselves. The question was referred to the Governor-in-Council, who

by racial feeling. On the contrary he traces his descent through New England from a Wiltshire family of the sixteenth century which in his line has singularly preserved unmixed English blood. It happened that an Acadian named André Savary owned land near Annapolis Royal, and was probably among those deported in 1755, but the author is not in any degree related to him.

Worse still, and much to be deprecated, is the insinuation in the paper in the Transactions of the N. S. Historical Society, Volume V., that Haliburton, the most independent and fearless of Judges and writers (a member of the Provincial Parliament when he wrote his History) was swayed by the consideration of the few Acadian voters in the western end of his constituency. To a contemporary of his it would have been inconceivable that a class of writers should spring up who would venture to question his judicial acumen or his integrity as a historian. Defective, but defective only on the side he supported, as his sources of information admittedly were, ample data remained to justify his conclusions, which are confirmed by later discoveries, and his temperate and judicial pronouncements should have been accepted as the “last word” on the subject. His decision was like the acquittal of an accused party on the evidence against him alone, thus emphasizing his innocence.



MAP OF THE RIVER OF ANNAPOLIS ROYAL
 SURVEYED IN THE YEAR 1733--CORRECTION
 FROM OTHER SURVEYS of 1753
 ——— ONE MILE



x Here Maj^r Eliot & Maj^r Forbes
 with a party of eighty men were
 cut off by the Indians Anno 1711.
 as they were landing

MITCHELL'S MAP OF ANNAPOLIS RIVER, 1733.

ordered that for the purposes of town government there was but one township.

Page 148, line 3, for 1759 read 1739, as the date of the Easson grant.

ATTITUDE OF THE PRE-LOYALIST SETTLERS DURING THE REVOLUTION.

Page 162.—Further studies have convinced me that there was in this county more sympathy with the American Revolution than I have suggested in the text, but not so much as in King's County. Mr. Bailey, when he reached Halifax, rejoiced that he had come to a land of freedom, peace and contentment, but in November, 1779, he writes from Cornwallis that he is "settled among a people who have loyalty upon the top of their tongues and rebellion in their hearts"; and again that "sedition may sometimes grin in secret, yet she is afraid to bite," and in February, 1780, he was shocked to hear a lady who was wife of a Justice of the Peace and half-pay officer "declare before Captain Campbell that she wished and prayed for the arrival of the French to reconquer this Province." In February, 1781, he writes, "we still seem to reside in the region of cant, hypocrisy and rebellion," and a few days later, that the people of these settlements, a few excepted, openly express a strong attachment to the American cause. The people of this county, like those in the Provinces from which they had come, were, no doubt, divided in their opinions and feelings, the majority being for the crown, and the minority not so outspoken as in King's. The author says that John Hall, who was an able man, and Phineas Lovett the elder, were leaders on the north and south sides of the river respectively of those who were "in sympathy with their rebel brethren over the border," and suggests this as a reason why neither of them took the seat in the Assembly to which he was elected, to do which would require an oath of allegiance, and in a letter written after the election of 1786, Mr. Bailey mentions the Rices, Lovetts, Pineos and Squire Patten as having been "formerly great friends of the American cause." In 1776 the people in general* in both counties refused to be embodied in the militia.

The Colonel Lovett mentioned on page 162 was Phineas Lovett, Junior, who was not commissioned Colonel till the following year.

* Can. Archives, 1894, p. 343 (according to Governor Legge, who, or whose informant, may have exaggerated).

He evidently sympathized with the government, his father with the revolted colonies. When he appeared before the Council to give the information mentioned in the text, the oath of allegiance was administered to him. It was ordered that couriers to be entrusted with important despatches should be taken from among the Acadian French, so much was the loyalty of the New England settlers suspected,* and the fidelity of the French relied on. It was Colonel Phineas Lovett, Junior, whose conduct in dealing with the raid by the privateers in 1781 was so strongly censured, justly or unjustly, by Colonel Monroe when the latter had hastened to the defence of the town.† Officers, page 166, is a misprint for officer.

THE LOYALISTS.

The first Loyalists, to the number of about 500, arrived in the autumn of 1782, hurrying away to the nearest available British territory when they were informed of the resolution of the House of Commons against further offensive war with the rebels. They were convoyed by the Ship of War *Amphitrite* of 24 guns, commanded by Robert Briggs, who treated them with the greatest possible attention and humanity, and saw them safely landed in the fort and barracks, which they soon repaired. Captain Briggs spent £200 of his own money in rendering the passage and arrival of his unfortunate charges as comfortable as possible. Before he sailed from Annapolis he was presented by them with the following address:

To Robert Briggs, Esq., Commander of His Majesty's Ship *Amphitrite*.—
The Loyal Refugees who have emigrated from New York to settle in Nova Scotia, beg your acceptance of their warmest thanks for the kind and unremitting attention you have paid to their preservation and safe conduct at all times during their passage.

Driven from their respective dwellings for their loyalty to our King, after enduring immense hardships, and seeking a settlement in a land unknown to us, our distresses were sensibly relieved during an uncomfortable passage by your humanity, ever attentive to our preservation. Be pleased to accept our most grateful acknowledgment, so justly due to

* In King's County the people applied for and were readily granted a condition of neutrality, which the Acadians had been punished for claiming with a good deal more reason.

† The story was told me by Mr. W. H. Roach as he got it from his grandfather. It was a reflection on Lovett's courage rather than his loyalty. The language will hardly bear printing, and may not have been just.

you and the officers under your command, and be assured we shall remember your kindness with the most grateful sensibility.

We are, with the warmest wishes for your health and a prosperous voyage, your most obedient humble servants,

Signed in behalf of the Refugees,

AMOS BOTSFORD,
TH. WARD,
FRED. HAUSER.
SAM. CUMMINGS,
ELIJAH WILLIAMS.

Annapolis Royal, the 20th October, 1782.

THE GENERAL ELECTION OF 1785.

In this county at least the election of 1785, for two members for the county and one for each of the townships of Annapolis and Granville, was conducted with nearly, if not quite, as much intensity of interest and mutual acrimony as that of 1847, which determined whether Mr. Johnstone or Mr. Howe was to rule the Province, or that of 1867, in which the supremely important question of confederation aroused the people to the highest degree of excitement. It was a desperate and bitter struggle for influence and power between the Loyalists and the pre-Loyalist population. Among the latter would seem to have been classed those who preceded the New England settlers of 1760, and their descendants, although these earliest inhabitants had nearly all come here in connection with the army and in the pay of the crown, and could not be suspected of themselves entertaining, or inculcating in their children any sympathy with the revolted colonies or partiality for republican institutions. Indeed, Alexander Howe, son of the unfortunate Major Edward Howe, whose treacherous murder at the Misseguash is such a conspicuous matter of history, was one of the standard-bearers of the pre-Loyalist party. Many of the Loyalists were men of high social and official rank and importance in the separated Provinces, especially New York; some of high military authority during the war, whose bearing would probably be somewhat arrogant and haughty towards the planters who had come here from the more eastern Puritan Provinces, many of whom they more than suspected of anti-British sentiments, and who at best had remained neutral while they themselves had borne the heat and burden of the day in the struggle for a united Empire. On the other hand the old settlers regarded with no little jealousy the newcomers, who, from their necessities, as well as from their

culture, ability and experience were to some extent favored in the distribution of official patronage, and claimed a commanding influence in the government of the country. Mr. Bailey took a most warm interest in the election, and if he is to be considered an example of his party the feeling of the Loyalists towards the old settlers was most bitter. He published some very caustic letters in the St. John newspaper, and wrote some that to his displeasure were declined publication, probably because the editor, Mr. Christopher Sowers, thought them too severe. At the same time he besought Mr. Sowers to preserve strictly the secret of their authorship, so anxious was he to retain the goodwill of both parties. In fact he represents himself as scarcely daring to go out of his house, so closely was his demeanor watched for evidences of partizanship; circumstances which somewhat detract from his character for candor and ingenuousness. It seems impossible that he could have succeeded in dissembling such bitter partizanship as his letters evince. It must be conceded that Mr. Bailey was not only a man of strong convictions, but of ardent feelings and querulous disposition, which led him sometimes to color too highly his relation of current events. In November, 1785, he wrote to Rev. Dr. Peters, in London:

"Our country is now engaged in an election of four members to represent them in the General Assembly of the Province, in consequence of which arise contentions, quarrels, broken heads and bloody noses. From 150 electors two years ago last April we are now increased to over a thousand, and yet the Roman Catholics and those who have not received an actual grant of land are excluded. His Excellency has just given great offence in granting away the lands contiguous to Annapolis, after the Loyalists had applied for the same, to the old inhabitants. * * * Our new vestry have just given me twenty cords of wood, the first acknowledgment I have received from the people, but this was not without violent opposition from the old inhabitants. The present election will divide us still more, and create a bitterness of spirit which a number of years will hardly be able to sweeten."

In these letters is the earliest known usage of the name "Bluenose," since applied to the inhabitants of Nova Scotia generally. Mr. Bailey uses the term repeatedly to distinguish the old settlers from the Loyalists. He says:

"The Bluenoses, to use a vulgar appellation, who had address sufficient to divide the Loyalists (referring to the candidature of Cornwall, a third Loyalist), exerted themselves to the utmost of their power and cunning. They seem to have adopted the resolution of Queen Juno: *Flectere si nequeo superos Acheronta movebo.*"

He goes on to say that Howe first agreed to support the Loyalist candidates, Barclay and Seabury, and run for Granville Township, but later changed his mind and stood for the County.

"It was their (the Bluenoses') intention to prevent any Loyalist being chosen except Barclay, whom they wholly despaired of excluding. They fondly imagined that Granville would never admit of a new comer, and that the old rebels would never vote for Col. DeLancey and Mr. Seabury. * * * They were woefully deceived in this last conclusion, for the Pineos, Lovetts, Wheelocks, etc., gave all their interest to Barclay and Seabury."

Benjamin James, he reports, returned for Granville by a majority of four only. In the township of Annapolis he writes that Stephen DeLancey defeated John Ritchie by 80 to 44, and that for the county election the votes stood, Barclay 422, Seabury 287, Howe 212, Cornwall 41. Mr. Seabury being unseated when the House met in December, a by-election took place early in January. On the 5th he writes of mob violence having occurred, and of one of Mr. Howe's men having wounded, perhaps mortally, one of the opposite party with a spade; and referring to the opening of the poll that day in Digby says:

"It is reported that a strong detachment will appear to support Mr. Howe, but it is conceived that the matter will not be terminated without some bloodshed, for it cannot be expected that the Loyalists there will submit to such unjust and injurious treatment from these gentlemen as was practised at Annapolis."

The total votes were, Seabury 437, Howe 366, a majority of 71. The second unseating of Seabury, and the extraordinary and inexplicable resolve to seat Mr. Howe without another election against an adverse majority of 71 out of 803 votes are related in the memoir of Mr. Howe, pp. 356 and 357. The majority of the assembly were, no doubt, influenced by the policy of the government to conciliate the pre-Loyalist inhabitants, and the decision was one of expediency rather than justice. It was deemed not desirable that their disaffection should be intensified by their exclusion from any representation in the Assembly. On February 6th, 1786, he reports to Mr. Byles, at Halifax, that the Loyalists and old settlers will not unite to finish the church, and that the late elections had greatly embittered both parties. In April he writes that party spirit had so far subsided that the ladies, who had been as much interested as the men, cordially united at Holy

Communion, but the men still kept aloof, and on July 6th wrote to Dr. Peters in London:

"The Province of New Brunswick is in a flourishing condition—good government and a proper submission to authority prevail: but in Nova Scotia we have the following complaints: the Province governed by a faction at Halifax who dispense with the laws and set aside the most fundamental principles of the British constitution to answer their purpose,* the governor generally despised, violent contentions between the Loyalists and the old inhabitants called Bluenoses; 150 Loyalists in Annapolis have not received any grants of land."

Thus was the war of the Revolution fought over again at the polls in the County of Annapolis.

Page 183.—The present house in the old fort was built by order of the Duke of Kent, between 1794 and 1800. For "closing year" read "closing years." The last visit of His Royal Highness was a short one in October, 1799. Page 184.—In 1785 the 57th Regiment was stationed here.

Page 223.—Bridgetown. Captain Crosskill himself gave the town its name in honour of Bridgetown, Barbadoes, where he had many friends. The author says he was commander of the armed snow *Earl of Moira*, and in note to page 327 says that a snow is a three-masted schooner, but this definition is incorrect. A snow (from French *senau*) was a vessel with three masts, the first two brig-rigged and the third carrying a trysail, and was therefore a more important vessel than a brig. Captain Crosskill died in May (buried 29th), 1826, aged 75. (—os)

Page 235.—*The murder in Margaretsville.*

An aged lady familiar with the local traditions of this part of the township of Wilmot assured me that the settler Barnes was unjustly suspected of the crime here imputed to him. The opinion of the more intelligent inhabitants was that he was entirely innocent.

Page 248.—Gilbert and Alexander Fowler were not sons of Jonathan, of Digby, as stated on this page, but of his brother, Caleb, of Granville, and Weston was grandson of Caleb. Another Jonathan Fowler, Justice of the Supreme or Superior Court of New York, may have also lived in Digby a short time. The children of Jonathan probably returned to the United States.

* Alluding to the reported unseating of Seabury.

Page 250.—Joseph Totten, not Peter, was the father of Mrs. Winniett.

Page 259.—I was wrong in my note on the origin of the name of Moose River. Called by the French at first Rocky Brook, later St. Anthony's River, it was afterwards given the name of the animal of which "Moose" River is the correct translation.

MAITLAND.

Page 271.—I am indebted to the late Charles Allison, Esq., of Liverpool, for the information that of the Kemptons who first settled this part of the country, one only, Jacob, settled in the village and part of his farm was on the Queen's County side of the line. Francis, Richard and Thomas Kempton settled in Kempt, Queen's Co., and David and John in Harmony, about three miles further down the country towards Caledonia. The following should be mentioned as pioneers in Maitland:—Nimrod Rowter, James German, Hugh German, George Schaffer, Zenas Freeman, Alfred Monroe, John Dukeshire, William Baxter, William McBride and Edward Lewis.

Pages 285, 286.—A privateer which did considerable damage to the enemy's shipping was the *Rose*, commanded by Captain John Harris, of Annapolis, but said to have been owned and fitted out in St. John, N.B. A portion of his "log" or journal is published in the *Canadian Magazine* for September, 1908. He was son of Thomas Harris, and grandson of the first John Harris, M.P.P. (see pp. 331, 521). She chased twenty-five vessels, boarded twenty-one and captured five.

Page 293.—It was in the winter of 1887-8, not 1877-8, that the phenomenal freezing over of the river occurred.

RELIGION AND CHURCHES.

Page 295.—When in 1632 Razilli was appointed Governor of Acadia he brought with him, by order of the King, three Recollet priests for the spiritual service of his own people and the Indians. D'Aulnay increased the number to twelve and built a monastery and church at the present village of Lequille. An excavation in the limits of the present farm of Mr. George S. Hoyt was examined by the late Abbé Casgrain, the distinguished Canadian author, and recognized as indicating the site of such a building, and near it were unearthed a pair of "apostle spoons," preserved as historic

relies by the Hoyt family. This institution was called the "Seminary," as it was designed, not only as the centre of missionary work among the Indians, but the Recollets were bound to take in and educate thirty young white people, as well as instruct Indian children. It was intended to do work similar to that of the Sulpiciens at Montreal, but was thwarted by adverse events and the lack in the Recollets of the energy which distinguished the Sulpiciens. In 1654 it had evidently gone down, and only three or four Recollets remained, and these under the terms of the capitulation to Sedgewick who, however, burned the ^{new} church, were allowed to remain for a time in their "new house," which must have stood on a tract of about two acres of land in Lower Town, north of Drury Street (now so called). A handsome church on this glebe, robbed in 1690 by Phipps, who gave the town up to pillage by his troops because he shrewdly suspected* that all the treasures of the fort had not been given up to him, was burned by the crews of the two piratical vessels later in the year. The French then worshipped for a while in a private house, but soon obtained a building from De Villieu, standing between the present Church Street and Drury Street on land of which Governor de Brouillon, in 1699, obtained a title as Trustee for the Recollets, thus enlarging the glebe, which was in the grant to Rev. Mr. Harrison in 1732, described as fronting on St. George's Street, 274½ feet and through to St. Anthony's Street, on which it extended 407 feet. It is of this church of De Villieu that Diéreville, a French traveller, in 1701 says that more earth than wood entered into its construction. Sister Chausson, of the congregation of the Daughters of the Cross, who came here as a teacher in 1701, found the inhabitants reduced to the last stage of destitution and wretchedness, the town she says having been taken and burned several times by the English. She gives a pitiful account of the church resting on blocks of wood for a foundation, with its straw covered roof, paper window panes, without a bell, tallow candles on the altar, with neither altar-step, nor chandelier, nor crucifix, picture or censer, and only a coarse wooden box for the Holy Sacrament, the English she says having carried away the Tabernacle, which was a proper one, the sacred vessels and everything else. This is the Church which the New England troops burned in 1707. (See p. 56). For greater safety in 1708 (the same year

* See pp. 38, 39. Des Goutins concealed a large amount which he honestly restored to the Governor after Phipps left.

in which the powder magazine, now standing, was built) they built the chapel inside the fort, which after the cession of the country to Britain in 1713 the English used for many years. After 1724 the Acadians were not allowed to assemble for worship at their settlements up the river, but were obliged to come to town, where at first they were given the use of the barracks built for the Mohawk allies of the English (p. 80). This was northward of the Lower Town blockhouse which was on the glebe. Afterwards they built a new church further north still, which was burned during the Indian siege of 1745, as Mascarene said in Council (January 24th, 1748-9), contrary to his express orders, which were to destroy some buildings nearer the lower town block-house, endangering the latter if set on fire by the enemy.* (See p. 100.) The sufferers by this destruction of property were indemnified, and the French built a new church still further north, probably on the present "Chapel Street," which it is to be presumed was used by the English after the expulsion of 1755. In the grant of the French glebe to Mr. Harrison, in 1732, there is reserved on the south side forty feet for Church Street, forty feet for William Street, to run parallel to St. George's and St. Anthony's, and also reserving the block-house built on the premises, and a site for a church if one should be found necessary, the whole containing four acres, thirty-eight perches. It was granted to Mr. Harrison and his successors with a proviso that if the town should be erected into a parish separate from the garrison, and a minister appointed and settled for the same, then the right and property in it should devolve on such minister and his successors for ever. Mr. Bailey, in 1786, speaks of still another street (evidently Dalton Street) diminishing the available area of the glebe. In 1739 Rev. Mr. Watts built at his own expense a commodious school-house for the use of the town, and this too may have served for a place of worship; for there was no church built by the English in the town until the one begun under the auspices of Mr. Wood in 1775, formally opened for worship under Mr. Bailey in 1784, and completely finished in 1789. A church at Lower Granville was also built by Mr. Wood in 1775. The church now (1911) standing there was built in Granville, 1791.

The Rev. Thomas Wood was probably born about 1710, in New Jersey, and a descendant of one or the other of two brothers, John

* Eaton, Hist. of the Church in N. S., p. 22, apparently mistakes this for an Anglican church.

and Thomas Wood, who came from Yorkshire, England, in 1678, and whose sons settled in Burlington County, N.J., and Bucks County, Penn. They were at first Quakers. He had served two years as Surgeon in Shirley's Regiment of Foot, garrisoning Louisbourg previous to June, 1749; was ordained in London, September 24, 1749, and first served two years in New Brunswick, N.J. He spent the winter of 1752-3 in Halifax, and from the autumn of 1753 to 1764 Halifax was his headquarters, while making frequent missionary visits to different sections of the province, and in 1755 he was Chaplain to the troops at Fort Cumberland. He was appointed Chaplain to the first House of Assembly in 1759. He resided here from 1764 till his death, Dec. 14, 1778. He preached in Micmac, French and German, as well as English, translated part of the Bible and Prayer Book into Micmac, and compiled a Micmac dictionary, and was all in all a most remarkable man, and one of the most worthy who ever resided in the old town. The name of the wife who lies buried by his side was Mary Myers, a step-daughter of a Mr. Hemington, who came from Yorkshire to Halifax. Tradition says that she also was an accomplished linguist. She was probably his second wife, for it seems doubtful if she could have been old enough to have been the mother of his children. He had a son Thomas, an Ensign of the 17th Regiment, who died, aged at least 21, in 1762; a daughter Mary, married first, July 27th, 1761, to Thomas Day, a merchant of Halifax; second, a Mr. Hill; a daughter Judith, married Nov. 17th, 1761, John Phillips, a druggist and chemist of Halifax, who died in Kensington, England, in 1801; and a daughter Jane, married Captain William Shaw, M.P.P. (See p. 338.)

Sunday Schools, pp. 298, 646.—In deciding to whom credit should be given for the origin of Sunday Schools it should be borne in mind that Raikes' schools were for secular instruction, and bore but little if any relation to the modern Sunday School as a church institution. His idea was to gather the children of the poor, whose parents were unable to provide for their education on week days, and who on Sundays spent their time on the streets in noise, riot and wickedness, into schools where they might acquire at least some of the rudiments of education, accompanied, as usual in the other schools, by the Church of England catchism. Nor did his teachers serve gratuitously. Funds were raised by subscription to pay them. On the other hand the practice of occasionally calling the children together to be catechized in church is a very old one, probably dating from the earliest ages of the church in the different countries in which she established herself; and I doubt whether Rev. John Wesley or Rev. Mr. Watts, of Annapolis, can be credited with more than this. Whether Mr. Forman's Sunday

School at Digby, or that of St. Paul's, Halifax, is to be considered the parent of the modern Sunday School I will not pretend to determine. James Forman, Esq., "Teacher and Vestry Clerk," whom Mr. Calnek honored as the alleged founder of the modern Sunday School, died February (buried 19th), 1792.

Mr. Bailey advises the Bishop that a Sunday School is impracticable in his parish.

Although not strictly pertinent to this history, it may be convenient to mention here that Mr. Bailey's correspondence discloses Dr. Samuel Peters as a strenuous candidate and the favourite of the provincial clergy for the office of first Bishop of Nova Scotia, and that his resentment at Dr. Inglis in consequence of his appointment inspired the advice to the clergy "not to recognize him by any addresses." Mr. Bailey could not concur in this, while expressing without reserve his sympathy with Dr. Peters and indignation that the wishes of the clergy had been ignored. "Our stations, our sufferings and loyalty might have entitled us to a voice upon such an interesting occasion" (See Sabine's "Loyalists" for an interesting account of Peters). Posterity sanctions the actual appointment as an ideal one.

Rev. William Trimmingham, a young clergyman of brilliant promise, who had been an assistant to Mr. Millidge for a short time, was selected as rector, after the death of Mr. Millidge, but going to Bermuda to be married he lost his life in the wreck of a gunboat in which he was a passenger. Rev. Archibald Paine Inglis, nephew of the first Bishop, was missionary at Granville from 1790 to 1801. Rev. Francis Whalley, not Jacob, was Rector of Granville from 1828 to 1835. Rev. H. D. DeBlois was Rector of Granville seventeen years, from 1860 to 1876. Rev. Alfred Gilpin was Rector of Wilmot for a short time.

Pages 304-306.—I am indebted to the late Rev. Dr. T. W. Smith, the historian, for the following corrections in the sketch of Methodist history in these pages. Rev. Stephen Bamford did not labor at Annapolis and Digby from 1803 till his death in 1848. He entered the ministry in 1806, and previous to his superannuation in 1836 was stationed at a number of places, including Halifax, Charlottetown, St. John, Windsor, Hinton, Wallace and Annapolis. On page 305, Rev. William Bonnett should be Bennett. Joseph Avard was an occasional local preacher only, combining services in that capacity with an ordinary business life, and was never recognized as a missionary in the records of the Church. Rev. Sampson Busby was a son-in-law of Col. Bayard. Rev. Robert A. Chesley married Hannah Elizabeth Albee, of St. Stephens, N.B.,

and had five children, four sons and one daughter. The Archdeacon of Newfoundland had died before Mr. Chesley went to St. John's, and so far there is a slight error in the account of him, which was furnished me by the late Thomas W. Chesley, Esq.

Page 307.—The first Presbyterian congregation organized in the county was probably a Reformed Presbyterian congregation at Wilmot in the early fifties of the 19th century, with Rev. Robert Stewart as settled pastor. Previous to Mr. Stewart's installation it had been served by Rev. William Somerville, of Cornwallis.

Line 11.—For William Miller Forbes read Charles Miller Forbes.

Sheriffs.—Doctor Robert Tucker, Sheriff of Annapolis County, returned to the United States and did not die here in 1790 as stated, but at Westchester, N.Y., May 5th, 1792.

Page 311.—*Members of the Provincial Parliament.* 1785, David Seabury was unseated at the session of the House in December, re-elected in January, 1786, and again unseated and Alexander Howe seated in his place for the remainder of the term. 1808, William Robertson was elected in place of Thomas Walker, unseated. 1816, Sereno Upham Jones was elected in place of Peleg Wiswall, appointed Judge.

Judges of the Inferior Court: Correct title of those appointed from the Bar under the Act of 1824. Note to p. 313.—I have stated that by the Statute of 1824 a Barrister was appointed who should be "Chief Justice" of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas in each of the Districts into which the Province was divided. "First Justice," not Chief Justice, is the title given him by the Statute. "Chief Justice," which implies a much higher rank, was, no doubt, purposely avoided. Neither of these Judges had any official precedence over the others. Each of them was a "first" justice only in relation to the four Magistrates in each County who constituted the rest of the Court.

Page 315.—Line 15, last column opposite "William McNeill," read "Wilmot."

THE TER-CENTENARY CELEBRATION, 1904.

A magnificent celebration of the Ter-Centenary of the landing of Demonts and founding of old Port Royal took place in the

town on the 21st and 22nd days of June, 1904. The town authorities proposed to celebrate the day, and after they had consulted with Hon. J. W. Longley, then Attorney-General of the Province and a representative of the County in the Legislative Assembly, and President of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, it was determined that the affair should be not merely a local or Provincial, but an international one under the auspices of the Society, and to Mr. Longley's zeal, ability and tact its brilliant success was largely due. The Governments of England, France and the United States and the Dominion of Canada were invited to participate by sending or accrediting special representatives, and the former three by sending ships of war. Invitations were also sent to the Governor-General of Canada, the Lieutenant-Governors of all the Provinces, to the Premier of Canada and the Premiers of all the Provinces, to the Royal Historical Society of Great Britain, to all the recognized Historical Societies of Canada and the northern part of the United States, and to the Universities of Canada and the Northern States. Invitations were also sent to all the members of the Senate and House of Commons from Nova Scotia and all the members of the Legislature of Nova Scotia. Great Britain was represented by the flagship *Ariadne*, France by the *Troude*, and the United States by the *Detroit* and the *Topeka*. The Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, Hon. A. G. Jones, was present in his official capacity. Among the distinguished visitors from abroad were Hon. Charles Francis Adams, and Arthur Lord, of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Professor Thwaites, of the Wisconsin Historical Society, Samuel V. Hoffman, of the New York Historical Society, Mr. Hovenden, of the Royal Historical Society, Messrs. Dering and Robertson, of the Maine Historical Society, Rev. Mr. Gaynor, of the New Brunswick Historical Society; Hon. M. Kleckskowski, Consul General for France in Quebec, representing France; Captain Dillingham, representing the United States; General Sir Charles Parsons and Admiral Sir Archibald Douglas, representing Great Britain; Hon. Adelard Turgeon and Hon. Charles Langelier, representing the government and Historical Societies of Quebec, and Mr. John A. Cooper, Editor of the *Canadian Magazine*, representing the Canadian Press Association; His Grace, Archbishop O'Brien, representing the Royal Society of Canada. King's College, Windsor, was represented by its President, Dr. Hannah; Dalhousie, by Principal Forrest; and Acadia, by Professor Kierstead; and Doctor A. H. Mackay, Superintendent

of Education, represented the other educational institutions of the Province. All the invited visitors were guests of the town. A guard of honor, under command of Col. Irving, D.O.C., was furnished from the 69th Canadian Regiment and the four ships of war; the French and American marines were permitted to land under arms, and the bands of the ships were put at the disposal of the authorities. Probably there had never been a more imposing or brilliant demonstration on any similar occasion in the Dominion of Canada. The weather was superb and the town and fort were splendidly decorated with flags. Platforms were erected in the grounds of the fort, which were crowded with people from all parts of the country. Beginning at 11 o'clock the following programme was carried out: Opening address, by Hon. J. W. Longley; Address of the Town Council to the Lieutenant-Governor, read by Mayor A. M. King, Esq.; reply, and welcome to the visitors by the Lieutenant-Governor; address in French and English, by M. Kleckskowski; address, by Capt. Dillingham; a poem, by Mr. J. F. Herbin, a descendant of the Acadians, was read, and then followed an address in French and English, by Hon. A. Turgeon, and an address by His Grace the Archbishop. In the afternoon the distinguished visitors and as many of the general public as the steamer provided could carry, probably about 250, proceeded down the river to Goat Island, where in sight of the spot on which the first fort was built addresses were delivered by Hon. Charles Langelier, Mr. Arthur Lord, Rev. Mr. Gaynor, and Judge Savary. During these proceedings the fort and the streets of the town were given up to sports and various private side shows calculated to entertain and amuse the vast, promiscuous crowd that had assembled, all of which were conducted in the most orderly and harmonious manner, creditable to the habits and morals of the people. In the evening a public meeting was held in the Academy of Music, which was addressed by Mr. Charles Francis Adams, Professor R. G. Thwaites, Principal Forrest, President Hannah, Professor Kierstead and Mr. Cooper.

On the 22nd, Lieutenant-Governor Jones laid the corner-stone of a monument to Demonts, the cost of which was provided by the Dominion Government to the Historical Society; and addresses were delivered by Admiral Sir A. Douglas, Sir Charles Parsons, Mr. F. B. Wade, M.P. for Annapolis, and Mr. Hoffman.

Mr. Adams brought with him and exhibited the old key of Port Royal, delivered by Subercase in surrendering the fort, which is

preserved by the Historical Society of Massachusetts (see p.188), and Mr. Hoffman displayed the astrolabe of Champlain, marked 1603, a sort of primitive sextant probably used by Demonts and Champlain in their ever memorable voyage. This relic was ploughed up in 1867 in a field in the County of Renfrew, Ont., in territory known to have been explored by Champlain during his Canadian career. All the old relics and historic curios preserved in and near Annapolis Royal were placed on exhibition in the rooms of the old building in the fort.

CHURCH OF ENGLAND BI-CENTENARY.

The Bi-Centenary of the holding of the first Church of England religious service in Nova Scotia which took place on October 10th, 1710 (21st new style) was celebrated by a Church Congress, opening at Halifax and continuing at Windsor, Annapolis Royal, St. John and Fredericton, New Brunswick. The meeting took place in Annapolis Royal on Sept. 9th, 1910. A platform was erected on the site of the old chapel in the fort, from which an address was delivered by the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and an address of welcome from the town to the visitors, by H. A. West, Esq., Mayor, and an address of welcome from the Parish, by Rev. Henry How, Rector. Addresses were delivered by Dr. Winnington Ingram, Bishop of London; Bishop Campbell, of Glasgow, and others. Rev. Mr. McComas, of Annapolis, Maryland, conveyed greetings from his Parish, responded to by Mr. J. M. Owen, on behalf of Annapolis Royal, and Judge Savary and Ven. Archdeacon W. O. Raymond, of St. John, N.B., spoke on the unveiling of a memorial stone in the old cemetery to the Rev. Thomas Wood. Three of the visiting clergy preached in the evening, the Methodist and Presbyterian Churches being placed at the disposal of the Congress.

BIOGRAPHICAL MEMOIRS

OF

MEMBERS OF THE PROVINCIAL PARLIAMENT FROM 1759 TO 1867

JONATHAN HOAR (p. 323). An account of the origin and history of the Hoar family from data gathered by its distinguished member, the late Senator Hoar of Massachusetts, appears in the *N. E. Historical and Genealogical Register*, Vols. LIII. and LIV. It would seem, however, that the writer was ignorant of Col. Hoar's settlement and distinguished career at Annapolis, and gives him the following record, conflicting in some respects with that of Mr. Calnek. "Born 1719. Graduate of Harvard, 1740, Major 1755, Lieut.-Col. 1756, and Colonel 1760, serving in the French and Indian war, 1744-1763, appointed Governor of Newfoundland, etc., but died, aged 52, in 1771, on his passage from England to the colonies."

MAJOR ERASMUS JAMES PHILIPPS (p. 326), was a nephew of Colonel Richard Philipps, Governor of Nova Scotia, being a son of his brother, Erasmus.

He married Ann, eldest daughter of John Dyson and Alice, his wife, and their daughter, Ann, married Col. Robert* Fenwick, R.A., whose son, Col. William Fenwick, R.E., married Maria† Walker. He had a son, John Erasmus Philipps, born at Annapolis, April 30th, 1741, Capt. 35th Regt., died at New York, December, 1776, will proved by sister, Ann Fenwick, 1780. He had also daughter Elizabeth, married Captain Horatio Gates, and Dorothy. The present representative of the honors of the family is the Rev. Sir James Erasmus Philipps, Bart. of Salisbury, England, Honorary Canon, Sarum.

Page 327.—Note, the author's definition of a "snow" is incorrect. See page 40 of this volume.

HENRY MONROE (p. 331). For "Peace of Utrecht" read "Peace of Paris."

* In the baptismal record in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, William, afterwards Col. William Fenwick, R.E., is called son of William and Ann Fenwick.

† According to Church register, but family papers all say Ann.

PHINEAS LOVETT, SENR. (p. 333). According to Bolton's History of Milford, Mass., Phineas Lovett, Senr., was son of Major Daniel Lovett by his 1st wife, whose name I do not know, but his 2nd wife was Abigail Thomson of Braintree, to whom he was married Sept. 11, 1721. His immigrant ancestor was Daniel, who settled at Braintree in 1640, and there married Joanna, daughter of Robert Blott, but was not the ancestor of the Lovitt family of Yarmouth, N.S., who are descended from a Lovitt who came to Beverly, Mass., in 1639. Both were probably descended from the same Norman ancestor, Richardus de Louet, who came to England with William the Conqueror. The line of descent of this Phineas is Daniel¹, James², Major Daniel³. He was born July 13th, 1711, and was therefore fifty years old when he came to Nova Scotia, and according to the inscription on the Lovett monument at Round Hill "took possession of Round Hill," (i.e., the farm granted to him in that district, the Round Hill farm), in 1761. He married, 1st, August 1st, 1731, Hannah Merriam, who died May 21st, 1739; 2nd, December 22nd, 1742, Beulah Morse, who died June 28th, 1766. The date of his death and age, stated on p. 334, are evidently confounded with those of his son, who died, however, in 1828, not 1824. He died in 1801, in which year his will, dated in 1799, was proved, December 24th.

JOSEPH PATTEN (p. 334). JOHN HALL (p. 327). In these memoirs Phineas Lovett, Sr., is erroneously styled Colonel Lovett.

JOHN RITCHIE (p. 339). John Ritchie did not retire voluntarily from public life, but was defeated by Col. Stephen De Lancey in the bitterly contested election of 1785, the vote standing 80 to 44.

BENJAMIN JAMES (p. 350). This gentleman came here with the Loyalists of 1783, but was not a native of Pennsylvania. He was born in Bristol, England. He was in the Commissariat service of the British Army, with which he came to America before the Revolution, and was located at Detroit, Flushing, N.Y., and in other places. But for the Revolution he would have settled in one of the old Provinces, and at its close the reluctance of his wife to recross the Atlantic induced him to come to Nova Scotia with the Loyalists. At Granville his house was burned by the treachery of two of his slaves, who were executed for the offence, after which he removed to Halifax. When his son Benjamin lost his life in endeavouring to succour the men of the wrecked frigate, the Duke of Kent wrote, "the flower of my

regiment is gone." His son, Peter Permeire James, became a commander in the Royal Navy. Mr. James died in Halifax about 1805.

THOMAS MILLIDGE (p. 350). Mr. Calnek's errors on some points in the private life and family of this gentleman are important. I cannot find to-day any tradition among his descendants of his exploits as a spy in the Revolutionary War, detailed with such minuteness by Mr. Calnek on apparently excellent authority; but one John Millidge, a prominent citizen of Georgia, narrowly escaped being executed as a spy by the British in South Carolina. He said nothing of any such adventure in his claim for compensation as a Loyalist.

Through the researches of Mr. Calvin Lord, of Boston, it has come to light that he married, at Hanover, Morris Co., N.J., Dec. 3, 1758, Mercy Barker, and that children of theirs were baptized as follows: Phoebe, Feb. 5, 1769; John, Aug. 11, 1771; David, July 18, 1773, and Thomas, Feb. 11, 1776. Mr. Calnek's statement that he married Sarah, daughter of Hor. Amos Botsford the first, was quite erroneous. That lady was the wife of his son Stephen; of the children of Major Thomas Millidge, 1, Stephen, m., Jan. 10, 1790, Sarah, daughter of the first Amos Botsford, born Sept. 11, 1771. He was Sheriff of Westmoreland many years, and besides those mentioned in the text had a son, William, who was drowned with his mother near Granville; 2, Phineas, born 1765, married, Jan. 10, 1793, Arethusa, daughter of Ebenezer Cutler; 3, Phebe, m. Thomas Walker, M.P.P., his second wife, and mother of all his children who lived to maturity; 4, Rev. John Millidge, D.C.L., Rector of St. Luke's Church, Annapolis Royal, m., 1st, Ann, b. Nov. 8, 1778, daughter of 1st Amos Botsford; 2nd, Hannah, daughter of James Simonds, of St. John; 5, David is mentioned only in baptismal record; 6, Thomas was a prominent merchant of St. John, N.B., married, Sept. 10, 1801, Sarah Simonds, and their descendants are numerous in New Brunswick. If there was another daughter she must have died young, as his will mentions none.

Major Millidge was Deputy Surveyor for Morris, Sussex, Bergen and Essex Counties, N.J., and owned large properties which were confiscated. He was once tried for treason (to the State, i.e., loyalty to his Sovereign), but acquitted, and afterwards rendered signal service to the loyal cause, with which he was so prominently and extensively identified that his evidence in behalf of other claimants for compensation very frequently occurs.

THOMAS RITCHIE (p. 394). I am indebted to the late Israel Longworth, of Truro, the historian of Colchester County, for a correction of a statement made on p. 396. Mr. Longworth had in his possession a letter from Mr. Ritchie to Hon S. G. W. Archibald, soliciting the latter's support for the office of Speaker of the House of Assembly.

THOMAS WALKER (p. 397). The elder Thomas Walker was a Lieutenant in the 40th Regiment, to which he was commissioned June 30, 1755, and Barrack Master at Annapolis. The author's authority for assigning to him a Scottish birth is evidently the census rolls, p. 156, in which he is confounded with another Walker. He was a native of the border county of Cumberland, and married Margaret, daughter of John and Alice Dyson, and was therefore a brother-in-law of Major Erasmus James Philipps and Joseph Winniett. He died in Boston, Mass. (buried June 26), 1775, aged 52, his wife having been buried the 3rd day of the previous May. The subject of this memoir was born Sept. 10, 1763, and at the breaking out of the American Revolution was a cadet of the 60th Regiment* (Col. George Turnbull) and on August 10, 1780, was commissioned Lieutenant and served through the war. He was captured once, but escaped, and at the close of the war returned to Annapolis as Captain of his company. He therefore had some severe military experiences before he left the army and engaged in the peaceful pursuits of commerce. The controversy between the House of Assembly and the government relating to the vacating of his seat is fully set out in Murdoch's "History of Nova Scotia," Vol. III., pp. 260-1, 269, 277. He died March 4, 1811, of dropsy.

His children by 2nd marriage were: 1, Margaret, born Jan 3, 1797, m. 1st, John Newton, 2nd, Richard Simonds, died aged 75; 2, Thomas Millidge, born 1798, became master of a brigantine and died at sea, 1834; 3, Ann Fenwick, born 1800, m. George R. Grassie and died aged over 80; 4, Rev. William Williams, born 1802, died 1889; 5, Phoebe, born 1805, died unmarried, 1893; 6, Mary, born 1806, married Edward H. Cutler, his second wife; 7, Elizabeth, born 1809, married Francis W. Pickman.

WILLIAM ROBERTSON. William Robertson, of the family of the Robertsons of Struan, born in 1746, probably in Scotland, and a man of good education, was, it appears, a non-commissioned officer in the army. His wife, whose name was Mary Adelia, probably came with him to Annapolis; but none of her descendants remember her maiden surname. She was of German or Scandinavian birth, and some of their descendants think they were married in Boston. He soon left the army and embraced commercial pursuits, in which as in public affairs he displayed conspicuous ability as well as strict integrity, and was administrator or executor of several important estates. He died November 17, 1812, aged 66, and on his tombstone is the epitaph:

* Originally organized as a Loyalist corps called the New York Volunteers.

"An honest man's the noblest work of God." His wife died May, 1827, aged 80.

His sons were: 1, William, born 1781, died April, 1822, aged 40, married Sarah Timpany, daughter of the noted Loyalist, Major Timpany, a marriage in which Mr. Calnek carelessly confounded father and son; 2, Alexander, married and had two children; perhaps the man of that name whose burial is recorded Dec. 30, 1829, aged 35; 3, Daniel, removed to New York and died there; 4, James, baptized March 30, 1784, called in the marriage record fourth son, married, Jan. 25, 1809, Charlotte Ann, daughter of Colonel Thomas Williams and sister of the General. Besides the children mentioned in the Williams' genealogy (p. 629), he probably had several daughters. He lived for a time in Digby; his son, Fenwick W., removed to New York and died there; 5, John, the youngest, who was also a Member of the House of Assembly, and whose memoir is found at p. 415. Col. Robertson's daughter Margaret married, Oct. 8, 1807, Simeon Dwight Ruggles.

JOHN HARRIS (p. 401). This gentleman appears by some scraps of his composition that have come down to us to have been a man of considerable culture, perhaps educated at the old Boston Grammar School. Some humorous, satirical poetry from his pen is replete with classical allusions.

SAMUEL CAMPBELL (p. 412). Samuel Campbell was not a son of Colin Campbell as stated, but his stepson, and son of Colonel Samuel Campbell, who was the first Collector of Customs at Shelburne. In his claim for compensation as a Loyalist, Samuel Campbell the elder states that he was a native of North Carolina, and at the outbreak of the Revolution was engaged as a merchant in partnership with Robert Hogg, under the style of Hogg & Campbell. (His wife, Alice, was a daughter of his partner). He immediately formed a company of troops, of which he was captain, to oppose the rebels; was commanded by the "Committee of Safety" to march to Cape Fear and dismantle the fort there, but, refusing, was threatened with court-martial and retired into the country for a time. He joined Col. Craig at Wilmington in 1781, and was commissioned Captain of the loyal militia. When Col. Craig marched into the country he was left in command of the town until it was evacuated, when he went to Charlestown, where he was commissioned Colonel by General Leslie and had command on James Island until Charlestown was evacuated, when he came to Shelburne, where his son, the subject of this memoir, was born July 6, 1788, and where he himself died a year or two later. In an early assessment roll his name appears as Collector of Customs,

and that of Colin Campbell as Attorney-at-Law. The parochial records of Shelburne are very imperfect; there were two rival Rectors there, and perhaps the register of one of them was not preserved. That when he died Colin Campbell succeeded him in the office, and adopted and brought up his children, is clear, and the tradition that Colin in 1794 married his widow is verified by an entry in the extant parish register of the baptism of John, son of Samuel and Alice Campbell, and a few years later, when this son died, he was described in the register as son of Colin. His widow died after this second marriage in 1794, and Colin Campbell married for a second wife Elizabeth Hardy, and had two sons: John, born March 26, 1797, a prominent merchant of Liverpool, N.S., Member of the House of Assembly, and a member of Mr. Johnston's Cabinet of 1857; and Colin, born October 28, 1798, who married Maria, daughter of the celebrated Captain and Colonel John Taylor, and widow of William Snyder, a merchant of Shelburne, and was for many years Registrar of Deeds for Digby County, and had four sons and one daughter, the eldest being the Honourable Colin Campbell of Weymouth. Colin Campbell, the Loyalist, was born June, 1752, in Inverary, of the Barmaldine branch of the Campbells of Argyleshire, and in 1776, after finishing his education as a lawyer, came out to New York with his father and two brothers. He had several brothers, three of whom served in the British Army with distinction. They were John, Duncan, Mungo, Alexander and Archibald, the two latter being officers of the 71st Highlanders. Archibald, the eldest son, who is supposed to have been the original of "mad Archie Campbell," a character in the novel, "Katherine Walton," was given command of a company of cavalry made up of mounted infantry and dragoons, and was killed at the battle of Videau's Bridge, S.C., January 3, 1782. He must not be confounded with the Colin Campbell, also a lawyer, and a Lieutenant in De Lancey's brigade, 2nd Batt., who married Abigail, daughter of Bishop Seabury, settled in St. John, N.B., and died at Mauder-ville, in 1820. There were four Colin Campbells, Loyalists, all men of position. After serving a few years as Collector of Customs at Shelburne, where he was also a Member of the House of Assembly from 1793 to 1818, he was promoted to a higher position at St. Andrew's, N.B., with supervision over the other Customs officers in both Provinces. Retiring on his pension about 1828, he removed to Weymouth, probably because his stepson Samuel and son Colin had settled there, and died there July 30, 1835, aged 83. The statement in my note on page 412 that Samuel Campbell, M.P.P., was a half-

brother of John and Colin Campbell is wrong.* There was no consanguinity between them, except perhaps through a remote Scottish ancestor. Samuel was descended from the Succoth branch of the Argyleshire Campbells. He died September 9, 1851. Anecdotes are told of his dignity of deportment and rather extreme punctiliousness of etiquette.†

JOHN ROBERTSON (p. 415). This gentleman, who is described in the parish register as second son of Colonel Robertson, married, January 4, 1814, Bethia Davoue, eldest child of Col. Frederic Davoue by his second marriage. Col. Davoue's second wife was Bethia Purdy, widow of Benjamin Stearns. A daughter of Mr. Robertson, Bethia, married Reid Willett, and Margaret, another daughter, married Robert B. Vail, of Sussex, N.B.

THOMAS CHANDLER HALIBURTON (p. 418). The first ancestor in America of the famous author of "Sam Slick," was Andrew Haliburton, who came over in boyhood and finally settled in Boston. It was probably he who married, Feb. 23, 1719, Naomi Figg, probably widow of John Figg. He married, 2nd, Dec. 18, 1730, Abigail, daughter of Job and Mary (Little) Otis, of Scituate, Mass., born 1703, a sister of Dr. Ephraim Otis who married Rachel Hersey, of Hingham. By this marriage Andrew had besides others a son, William, born Apr. 16, 1739. He died "at Jamaica where they resided," and she married, 2nd, at Newport, R.I., Oct. 18, 1756, Dr. Edward Ellis as his 2nd wife. Dr. Ellis was Surgeon-General of the Massachusetts troops at Louisbourg, and afterward had a grant of land near Windsor, N.S., where he at first lived, but later moved into the town. William married, Apr. 9, 1761, his first cousin, Susannah, daughter of Dr. Ephraim and Rachel (Hersey) Otis and was father of William Hersey Otis Haliburton, born Sept. 3, 1767, the first to receive the appointment of "First" or District Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for the Middle Judicial District of Nova Scotia after its reorganization in 1824, and the father of the subject of this memoir, who succeeded him in the office at his death in 1829.

* This also corrects Wilson's "History of Digby County," pp. 330, 331.

† Since the above page was in type, I learn that Colin Campbell's father was David Campbell, of Edinburgh, writer to His Majesty's Signet, (equivalent to Attorney-at-Law or Solicitor, in England), who practised law in New York a few years, being second son of John, who was son of Patrick Campbell, of Barcaldine. General Sir Colin Campbell, Lieutenant Governor of Nova Scotia, 1833-40, was son of John Campbell, of Melfort, a son of Archibald Campbell, who married Annabel, daughter of the same Patrick of Barcaldine. The General's mother was Colina, daughter of John of Achalader, and her mother was Isabel, another daughter of Patrick. David and John, of Melfort, were first cousins, and the General a second cousin of Colin the Loyalist, in two ways.



J. W. Schaffter

Page 421.—The statement on page 421 that Mr. Haliburton was appointed "Chief Justice" of this Court is inaccurate. There was no such office as Chief Justice of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, either for the Province or any Division of it. Previous to 1824 the Court had consisted of four select Magistrates, not lawyers. In that year Nova Scotia proper was divided into three Districts, and provision made for a man of professional qualifications to preside over the Court in each District; who relatively to the four lay Justices in each County was styled in the statute "First Justice" for the District, and for each County of which it was composed. Mr. Haliburton removed from Annapolis Royal on accepting the office.

Errors abound in the dates of Judge Haliburton's works as given on page 424. "Wise Saws and Modern Instances" was not issued till 1853; "The Old Judge" in 1849; "Rule and Misrule" in 1851; "The Season Ticket" in 1860; "Traits of American Humour," edited 1852.

JAMES WILLIAM JOHNSTONE (p. 439). Mr. Johnstone's grandfather, Lewis Johnstone, M.D., married Laleah Peyton at the home of her uncle, William Martin, in St. Kitts, W.I., and the name of Mr. Johnstone's father was William Martin, not Moreton, as Mr. Calnek gave it. Lewis Johnstone's father was James Johnstone, a Surgeon in the Royal Navy, who married Miss Jane Nesbit, of Great Turk's Island, W.I. Lewis Johnstone, born in Scotland, 1724, in his claim for losses as a Loyalist states that he came to settle in America in 1753, bringing with him between thirty and forty negroes, and money sufficient to pay for lands he bought in Georgia. He became the owner of an estate in Georgia which he called "Annandale," from the ancient family seat in Dumfriesshire. He was a man of commanding ability, and was at one period the only member of the Council of Georgia who resided in the Province, and therefore may have been called on occasionally to exercise the functions of Governor in the absence of the Governor and Lieutenant-Governor, which may have given rise to the belief that he was the last Royal Governor of that colony. He was Provost Marshal in 1774; King's Treasurer, Commissioner of Police, 1779, and Commissioner of Claims, 1780.

GENEALOGIES

For explanation of signs and abbreviations see p. 465 of "History of the County of Annapolis."

The population of the County of Annapolis is traceable to three groups of immigrants: 1st, Persons who came to Annapolis Royal in the period between the capture of the fort in 1710 and the deportation of the French in 1755, most of them connected with the army or the fort and government in some office or employment. 2nd, The large immigration brought here in 1760-61 from New England to occupy the lands of the deported French, reinforced by arrivals of detached families from Great Britain and Ireland; and, 3rd, The United Empire Loyalists of 1783. The two former, or pre-Loyalists, were commonly distinguished from the third by the term "old settlers," or, according to Mr. Bailey, in his time, speaking at least of the second group, "Bluenoses."

Of the first group, those who left posterity bearing their names, who flourished in the town or county for an appreciable period, are comprised in the following alphabetical list of names: Berteaux, Davies, Dyson, Fasson, John Harris, How, Lecain, James Roach, Rumsay, Sanders, Robert Walker, Thomas Walker, Weatherspoon, Williams, Winniett. Of these, Davies, Harris and Weatherspoon apparently were not in any way connected with the army or employed in the fort or government.

ARMSTRONG. Corrected list of the children of George and Salome (Whitman) Armstrong, son of 1st Richard:

1, Oldham, b. 1808; m. Dorothy Rice; 2, Shafner, b. 1810, m. Harriet Porter; 3, Mary, b. 1812, m. Felix Blackburn; 4, Whitman, b. 1815, m. 1st Lucy Halfyard, 2nd Eliza Connors; 5, George C., b. 1817, d. 1880, unm.; 6, Anna, b. 1819, d. 1886, unm.; 7, Elwood, b. 1822, m. Mary Eliza Kent; 8, Edward, b. 1824, m. Sarah Ann Currell (the parents of Hon. Ernest H. Armstrong, Melbourne E. Armstrong, M.D., and Rev. Rupert O. Armstrong, of Manitoba Methodist Conference); 9, Eliza, b. 1827, m. Charles Smith; 10, Salome, b. 1829, m. James Smith; 11, Thomas Ansley, b. 1831, m. Sarah S. Murphy; 12, Asa, b. 1834, m. 1st Anna Murphy, 2nd Jane Furness: Ch. of William Armstrong and Bertha Thorne, 4, Richard Sands.

Francis and William Armstrong, probably near relatives of Richard, appear in the muster rolls of 1784 as Loyalists settled in Digby, and

therefore, if Richard came to Halifax it was more likely among the refugee Loyalists of 1776. Among the distinguished members of this family should be noticed James W. Armstrong, M.D., a Member of the Legislature of Manitoba, residing at Gladstone in that Province, son of James and Elizabeth (Pearce) Armstrong, and grandson of 2nd Richard.

BAILEY. i., Charles Hugh Percy; ii., Rebecca Lavinia, b. Mar. 30, 1761; iii., Charlotte Maria, b. Jan. 5, 1784; iv., Thomas Henry, b. Apr. 16, 1784; v., William Gilbert, was not married twice.

BAKER (p. 469, line 18). Joab Baker, m. Mary Neily, not Nichols Their ch., 7. Charlotte was b. 1820.

BALCOM. I have a note of the following additional ch. of Henry and Ann (Morse) Balcom: 5, John, b. 1807; 6, Mercy, b. 1809; 7, James, b. 1811; 8, Lovicy, b. 1815; 9, Mary Ann, b. 1818.

BANCROFT. Ch. of iv. Elisha, 1, Lucilla, did not d. unm., but still lives; 2, Joseph Austin, did not d. unm., but m. 1st an American lady, 2nd Maggie Litch, and after serving several terms in the Legislative Assembly is now Registrar of Deeds for the County; 6, Sarah, m. Charles De Witt, not Davitt. Ch. of x. Jeremiah, insert 5, Ada Byron, m. James Fulmore; 6, Laleah B., d. unm.

BASS (p. 474. See also p. 650). The Joseph (not John) Bass who settled near Annapolis Royal was son of Joseph and Elizabeth (Breck) Bass, and m. Elizabeth Searle, as stated on p. 650, where a corrected list of his ch. is given. Their daughter Lydia, b. 1757, m. a Whitney and lived in Newburyport, Mass., where the Bishop lived. Samuel, b. 1751, and William, b. 1755, lived at Annapolis, and the latter moved to Nictaux; Edward, b. 1760, lived at Newburyport; Joseph, b. 1767, was a master mariner and d. at sea. Alden also removed to Nictaux. He m. Christiana Burns and was a great-grandfather of Rev. Dr. E. M. Saunders. John, the brother of Joseph, who also settled in Annapolis County, was a school teacher; he graduated from Harvard 1761, came to N.S. and died unm. To go back to the father of Bishop Edward and the Joseph and John who came to Annapolis County, and his wife, Elizabeth Breck, the following is a partial list of his family.

1, Elizabeth, b. Nov. 15, 1719, d. soon; 2, Elizabeth, b. May 5, 1721; 3, Joseph, b. Sept. 28, 1723; 4, Edward, b. Nov. 23, 1726; 5, Mary, b. Sept. 10, 1728; 6, William, b. Nov. 12, 1729, d. in infancy. The error that John, brother of Joseph, settled in Queen's County is corrected on p. 650. Joseph Barss, of Liverpool, for whom see More's History of Queen's County, p. 154, was a native of Barnstable, Mass., and a descendant of Augustin

Bearce, or Bearse, who came over in 1638* (the line being Joseph², Benjamin³, Joseph⁴, Joseph⁵), and many of whose descendants now spell the name Beers, as well as Barss, but I think the latter is confined to the Nova Scotia branch. Meanwhile some descendants of Joseph Bass of Annapolis have committed a double error in changing their names to Barss, for the two families are distinct in origin, and rightly different in name.

BEALS (p. 475). The name should be Abel, not Asa Beals.

BENSON (p. 477). The following is a list of the ch. of Christopher Benson from the town records of Granville, in which it was stated that he was born Sept. 29, 1720, and his wife, Mary, Dec. 11, 1730. He d. (bu. June 21) 1817, a. 97.

1, Hannah Simmons, b. Jan. 11, 1753, d. Sept. 10, 1784; 2, Mary Simmons, b. April 28th, 1756; 3, Christopher, b. June 6, 1761; 4, William Simmons, b. October 15, 1768; 5, Elizabeth Brewster, b. Jan. 11, 1771; 6, Rebecca, b. Oct. 15, 1774; 7, Mary Demont, b. Feb. 12, 1778. Of these, iv. William Simmons m. Leonora Merry, not Tamar Messenger as stated. 3, Mary, daughter of Christopher Junr. and Lucy, should perhaps be Maria; and 8, William Simmons, son of Christopher Junr. and Lucy, m. Tamar Messenger, not Leonora Merry as stated. P. 477, note, Mary Eliza, daughter of 3rd Christopher and Betsey Merritt, also m. James H. Parker, his 2nd w.; a William Benson m. Dec. 26, 1804, Mary Ann Anderson. The descendants of the 1st Christopher claim for him the rank of Colonel.

BENT. David (p. 478), 8th child of Joseph and Anna Longley Bent, should be William B., not William L.; he was a J.P. and lived at Brighton, Digby County, m. Charlotte Hardwick, Ambrose, son of Asa and Lois (Tupper) Bent, b. 1797, d. July 12, 1870, a. 73. Elias, son of the same, b. 1798, d. Sept. 20, 1867.

SAMUEL BENT. The lineage is not correctly given, as he is confused with another Samuel Bent, a contemporary. He was born at Milton, Mass., March 1, 1739, and was in the 5th generation from Jolin¹, the immigrant ancestor, through Joseph², Joseph³, Ebenezer⁴. His eldest son, Samuel, d. 1846, a. 82. P. 479, 2nd line from the bottom, for "Horatio" read "Horatia."

BERTEAUX. Philip Berteaux, who was Master Carpenter, or, as we would now say, Architect, to the Board of Ordnance, was here before the deportation of the Acadians. In his will he declares himself a native of the town of St. Hilary, in the island of Jersey. The will is dated July 10, 1794, and he did not die in 1780 as stated. I cannot explain the record of Rev. Thomas Wood, quoted on p. 650, which I took from among a few other entries, being the only vestige of any

* See Drake's "Founders of New England," p. 59.

record of Mr. Wood's parochial acts at Annapolis that can be found. The reverend gentleman might have made the mistake Mary for Martha and Philip Edward for Thomas Edward through a failure of memory, the entry being *ex post facto*. But certainly there was no Ann or John in his family, the Ann who married Henry Hardwick being the daughter of his son William. He mentions in his will sons William and Thomas only, the latter of whom, as I am informed by a grandson, was Thomas Edward, daughters Margaret and Susan, and wife Martha. There is evidently a great discrepancy in the ages of his two sons, which may be accounted for by his remaining long a widower, or some predeceasing him unmarried. The following is a list as nearly accurate as can now be given.

Sons:

- (2) i. William, b. about 1745.
 ii. Thomas Edward, b. about 1770; m. Nov. 12, 1793, Mary Baltzor.
 iii. & iv. Daughters, Margaret and Susan, d. unm.

(2) William, the eldest son, was born in 1745, for he died July 16, 1833, aged 88. He was therefore 10 years old when he witnessed the destruction of the French dwellings and barns, which he related to Judge Haliburton. His wife, Ann Spurr, died May 3, 1833, aged 81. The following is, as nearly as I can get it, a correct list of his children, for all of whom, except those placed as ii. and iii., I have found evidence in the records, and it may be that i. and ii. should be transposed, and there may have been another before Philip:

- (3) i. Ann, b. 1774, m. Henry Hardwick. She d. Jan. 9, 1848, a. 73.
 ii. Charles.
 iii. Philip, b. 1780, m. 1808, Catherine Chute, wid. of John Weir.
 iv. Edward, b. 1782 (bpd. Sept. 22), d. in early childhood.
 v. Elizabeth, b. 1785, m. William Morehouse.
 vi. Edward, b. 1787, m. Mercy Whitman.
 vii. Mary, b. Sept. 1, 1789, m. William Fairn.
 viii. George, b. Mar. 7, 1792, m. Eliza Williams.
 ix. Mercy, b. Aug. 20, 1794, m. Henry Gates, M.P.P., his 2nd wife.

Page 481, line 17, Elizabeth, dau. of William and Mary (Hardwick) Berteaux, m. Ambrose Morse, not Moore; line 33, Letitia, dau. of James and Parnie (Wheelock) Berteaux, m. Israel Newcomb, not Isaac, and 7, Lucinda Jane should be Lucinda Irene. I am informed that Adoniram J., son of Robert and Olivia (Wheelock) Berteaux, m. a Nicholls, and that the 2nd wife of Joseph, his brother, was Susan, dau. of Jonathan Parker, and wid. of Henry Thomas.

John Berteaux, son of Thomas Edward and Mary Baltzor, who was b. Dec., 1797, and m., 1824, Eliza Baltzor, had ch. 1, Peter, b. 1824, m. Alice Armstrong; 2, Thomas, b. 1826, m. Martha Hians; 3, John, b. 1828, m. 1st Helen Margeson, 2nd Susan Gates, *nee* Williams; 4, Louisa, b. 1830, m. Asa Daniels; 5, Rebecca, b. 1832, m. George E. Brown; 6, Phoebe E., b. 1835, m. Jacob Beals; 7, Arthur, b. 1836, m. Hattie S. Brown; 8, William Woodbury, b. 1838, d. unm. 1877; 9, George Millidge, b. 1841; 10, Edgar

Rice, b. 1843, m. Anna G. Whitman; 11, Watson Greenfield, b. 1846, m. 1st Kate Lonergan, 2nd Eunice Durland, *née* Brown.

BISHOP. I know that the dates of the births of the children of William Bishop and Elizabeth and their order are inaccurate, but I have no means of correcting them.

Elizabeth, who m., Nov. 25, 1802, Major Chipman, was b. Jan. 1, 1781; Daniel was b. May 7, 1783; Deacon Thomas, son of Rev. William Bishop, m. Anna FitzRandolph, and had ch., 1, Cornelius, m. Susan Sanders, daughter of Oliver; 2, Judson, m. Louisa Beals; 3, Randolph, d. young; 4, Handly, m. Rachel, daughter of John Wilson, Esq.; 5, Ingraham Bli, m. Mary, daughter of Cooper Beals; 6, Eliza J., m. Edward Shaffner, son of Caleb; 7, Ann, m. John W. Piggott.

There is also a family descended from Silas Bishop, b. 1764, son of Timothy, grandson of John, great grandson of Eleazer. Silas was b. at Horton, Oct. 2, 1784, m. Anna Wells, dau. of John and Anne (Bigelow) Wells, and had children:

- i. Judah Wells, m. Mary Ann Strong and had ch., 1, Mary Louisa, m. Elias Bishop; 2, Ann Eliza, m. John Cleveland; 3, Rachel, m. James Burbidge; 4, Silas, m. Frances Ann Morse, dau. of Constant C.; 5, Judah Wells; 6, Murilla, m. Rufus Forsyth; 7, Susanna, m. Joseph Reid; 8, Azenath, m. James Fullerton; 9, Eunice, m. Comfort Healy; and 10, Phoebe, who d. young;
- ii. Orinda, m. 1st Silas Elderkin, 2nd James Burbidge.
- iii. Ann, m. Elisha Best, of Cornwallis.
- iv. Silas, m. Clara Davidson, of Horton, and was perhaps married twice or three times. I cannot vouch for the correctness of the order in which these are given, and there was also probably a son Guy.

Elisha Bishop married, 1816, Elizabeth Lovett, d. Sept. 6, 1871, a. 94. (See Eaton's "King's County.")

Jonathan Bishop, a Loyalist, settled in Digby County and left posterity there.

BOGART. The ancestor of this family may have been the Rev. Domine Everardhus Bogardus, who in Albany, N.Y., in 1635, m. Anne Jane (Webber), widow of John Roelfson, said to be a granddaughter of a prince of Orange, who came with her 1st husband about 1620. Cornelius Bogart m. Margaret Covert, dau. of Luke and sister of John Covert, who settled in Lower Granville (p. 495). Harriet and Margaret Johnston, in the family record of Luke Bogart should be Johnson. 11, Abraham Bogart^t, son of Cornelius, and his nephew Abraham^t, son of Luke, were confounded by Mr. Calnek in assigning the same marriage to both of them.

The younger Abraham, son of Luke and Eva (Helms) Bogart, (p. 482) was b. in Granville, 1799; settled in Bucksport, Me., and d. in 1886. He

m. 1st, 1829, Mary Ann Capon, who d. 1840. 2nd, 1841, Sophronia Fritz, *née* Hopkins, who d. 1855; 3rd, 1858, Catherine Fisher, who d. 1898: ch. by 1st w. 1, Eliza, d. young; 2, William E., b. 1832, who m., 1860, Frances A. Hopkins and had ch.; *Ashley*, b. 1860, d. 1875; 3, Francis, b. 1834, d. 1885, who m. Nancy Davis and had 1 ch., *Emma A.*, m., 1880, George L. Merrill; 4, *Emma A.*, b. 1837, d. 1854 unm.; 5, Mary Ann, d. young; by 2nd w., 6, Horace H., b. 1842, d. 1880, m. and left family.

2, Cornelius, had 9 ch., of whom two were surviving in 1897, one of whom was George A. Bogart, of Chester, Conn. Cornelius and his wife, after moving many times, d. at Sandwich, De Kalb Co., Ill.

Samuel Helms, 3rd child, who m. Margaret Johnson, daughter of John, had children, 1, Johnson, born July 6, 1823; 2, Luke, b. Aug. 17, 1825; 3, Samuel, b. Oct. 9, 1827; 4, Sarah Evelina, b. Oct. 7, 1830; 5, Hannah Elizabeth, b. Feb. 8, 1833; 6, Margaret H., b. July 19, 1835; 7, Mary Eliza, b. Feb. 23, 1837.

John, 5th ch. of Luke and Eva (Helms) Bogart, by w. Sarah Emeline, dau. of Winckworth Quigley, whom he m. Jan. 10, 1825, had ch., 1, John Henry, b. Dec. 27, 1827; 2, Hannah Louisa, b. Feb. 4, 1829; 3, Adelaide, b. July, 29, 1832; 4, Elizabeth Adelia, b. April 1st, 1836.

Isaac, 7th child, b. Jan. 11, 1806, m., Dec. 9, 1828, Matilda Croscup (not Atalanta), dau. of David, b. Dec. 25, 1806, and had ch., 1, George William, b. July 7th, 1830; 2, Lucy Jane, b. July 30, 1832; 3, Joseph Henry, b. March 9, 1835.

Cornelius, son of Abraham the elder, and Alice (Brown) Bogart, m., Dec. 10, 1836, Alice Bent, dau. of Samuel, Junr. Of the children of it Abraham by 2nd w., for 6, Cornelius read Cornelia; 7, Phoebe was b. 1820.

Jacob Bogart, son of Theunis, was b. May 30, 1783, m. Feb. 2, 1810, Elizabeth, dau. of Thomas Hart, of Ireland, and had ch., 1, Martha, b. Mar. 23, 1811; 2, Mary, b. Sept. 26, 1814; 3, Thomas Hart, b. Mar. 13, 1817; 4, Henrietta b. Feb. 18 1821. Theunis son of Theunis was bpd. Mar. 29, 1793.

BOHAKER. This family is of Dutch origin, the name in ancient times being Buchbaker, but now in the U. S. generally written Bowker. They were related to the famous Dutch admiral Von Tromp, a sister of whom married a Sauers, a lineal ancestor of the wife of Andreas Bohaker. Andreas Bohaker lived at Frankfort-on-the-Maine, Germany, migrated to New York, and later came to Annapolis as a Loyalist and settled in Granville. He married Mary Ann Sauers and had ch.:

- i. Andreas Junr., m. April 28, 1800, Hannah Shankle, dau. of Henry*, 2nd Martha Quereau, who m., 2nd, John Long.
- ii. John, born 1773, m., Aug. 31, 1799, Barbara Ann Shafner; ch., 1, Mary, b. 1800; 2, Andreas, b. May 22, 1804, of whom presently; 3, Barbara Ann, b. 1809, d. 1832, m., 1828, William Piggott.

* This from the town records, but the parish register says: "Andreas Bohaker, m. April 28, 1799, Hannah Young, widow."

- iii. Michael, m., June 5, 1809, Elizabeth Shafner; ch., 1, Joseph, b. April 5, 1810, m. 1831, Mary Ann Shafner, dau. of Caleb; 2, Hannah, b. Mar. 18, 1812, m. Ezra Foster, son of Ezekiel, Junr.; 3, Elizabeth Ann, b. Sept. 21, 1817, m. Elwood Young; 4, Eliza, m. James P. Ricketson.
- iv. Daniel, b. 1789, m. Sarah Hall, dau. of John, who m., 2nd, John Croscup, ch., 1, Daniel Wm., b. 1811, m. Mary L. Bogart, dau. of Abraham.
- v. Eva, m., Mar. 27, 1800, John Monroe.
- vi. Katie, m. Robert Clarke.

Andreas Bohaker, son of John and Barbara Ann, b. 1804, m., Dec., 1834, Armanilla, dau. of John Jesse Thomas Smith and his 2nd wife, Sophia Ruggles; was largely interested in farming, fishing and shipbuilding at Granville, and 50 years a magistrate; ch.:

- 1, Barbara Ann, m., 1st, Caleb Gates, 2nd, Hugh D. Chambers; 2, John, m. Atalanta J. Croscup; 3, Sophia, m. Edward H. Phinney; 4, Mary Eliza d., a. 18; 5, Andreas W., m., 1st, Hannah Sproule, 2nd, Annie Cook; 6, Thomas Smith, m., 1st, Alice L. Sproule, 2nd, Annie Halfyard; 7, George Timothy, m. Annie A. Ruggles; 8, Alfred F., d., a. 6.
- Joseph, son of Michael and Mary Ann, had ch., 1, Edwin, b. 1831; 2, Caleb, b. 1833; 3, Mary Elizabeth, b. 1835; 4, Michael, b. 1837, and perhaps others.

BOWLBY. RICHARD BOWLBY was born in England, probably the youngest son of Thomas Bowlby, of Mansfield Woodhouse, in Nottinghamshire, who married Martha, daughter of Samuel Barker, of Barleborough, Derbyshire, and was, in his own right and in hers, a proprietor in New Jersey, and died in Burlington, in that Province, 1731. He was not associated with Penn in the Government of any Province. Other brothers of Richard also came over, John, Thomas and George, but Jordan, the eldest, and Samuel remained in England. George had seven sons, of whom three were in the Continental militia, and four, among them another Richard, were Loyalists. Richard lived in what was afterwards Sussex, and later Warren County, where he was a Justice of the Peace, and a wealthy and influential citizen. His confiscated property sold for £5,580 N.J. currency. He died in 1818, and if Mr. Calnek was correct as to his age must have been born in 1718 or 1719. The list of his children (pp. 483-4) is very defective, for he had at least thirteen, of whom the baptismal record says George was the thirteenth. His son Abraham, not a brother as stated, settled in Shelburne, where the name is now extinct. The following is from a list in the handwriting of his son-in-law, Newbold Woolston, copied for me by W. A. Reeves, Esq., of Clinton, N.J.:

- i., Elizabeth, m. Thomas Bray; ii., Martha, d. in infancy; iii., Abraham; iv., Mary, b. Feb. 14, 1754, d. Jan. 12, 1834, m., Apr. 7, 1775, Newbold Woolston (not Wilson), who was b. 1745, d. 1836; v., Rachel; vi., Sarah;

vii. Richard, d. Aug. 12, 1845, a. 84; viii., Catharine; ix., Thomas, bpd. June 26, 1768, m. Sarah, dau. of John Axford, of Oxford Township, now Warren, N.J., and in 1809 lived in Woodhouse, London District, Canada; x., George, bpd. Nov. 13, 1778; xi., Josiah, d. young; there are evidently two lacking, probably d. young, for George, 2nd in Mr. Calnek's list, was described in the baptismal record as thirteenth child of Richard and Mary Bowlby.

Adam, son of Richard Bowlby, Jr., m. Elizabeth, daughter of Leonard Soverein, in Norfolk, Ontario, and had sons physicians and lawyers of repute, and a dau., Mary Ursula, m. Col. Walker Powell, Adjutant-General of the Canadian militia. Sidney Smith, son of Richard, Jr., married 2nd w. and lived in Michigan.

BRINTON. Elizabeth, dau. of John Brinton, m., 2nd, Obadiah Sproul; the eldest s. of Charles and Charity (Quereau) Brinton should be Travis, not Francis.

BROWN. After ii. George should be added iii. William, b. 1762, d. 1852; iv. Mary, m. Rodney Newcomb.

CHARLTON. HENRY, not John, was the name of the ancestor. The family is no doubt related to that of John Charlton, the distinguished Member of the Canadian Parliament, who, however, is said to be a son of Michael, an emigrant from the same county in England.

After v. Henry add vi. Elizabeth, m. Benjamin Sabeau, son of the 1st Jeremiah of Weymouth, N.S., and father of Charlton Sabeau, Esq., J.P., Custos of the Municipality of Clare, Digby County, and in the list of the children of James and Sarah (Simpson) read 6, Charlotte, m., 1st, John Dunn, 8th child and 3rd son of Edward and Susanna (Fellows) Dunn; 2nd, David Sabeau, son of Willoughby, and grandson of 1st Jeremiah. 7, William, son of James, m., 1st, Leah Marshall; 2nd, Maria Robbins. The numbers on p. 485 should be vii., viii., ix. Henry, Jr., 5th son of the emigrant, lived in various places in Upper and Lower Canada, m. Mary Brown, and died in Brockville in 1835, leaving a large posterity, but was not an ancestor of John Charlton, M.P.

CHESLEY (p. 488). Samuel was b. 1738, not 1734, at Durham, N.H., and was married there. Line 31, after "Nichol" read "Jr." Russell, 1st ch. of James and Patience (Hicks) Chesley, m., 1st Maria Barnaby; Nancy, 4th ch., m. William Rice, Jr., of Westport.

Page 488, line 3 from bottom, Russell Chesley married 2d. Zelida, daughter of Handley Beckwith, and sister of Mayhew Beckwith of Cornwallis, M.P.P.

CHIPMAN. In tracing the line of Chief Justice Ward Chipman a link is omitted. The Rev. John² was father of John⁴, born 1722, died 1768, a member of the Massachusetts Bar, who was father of Hon. Ward⁵ Chipman, born 1754, graduate of Harvard, Loyalist,

Judge and Administrator of the government of New Brunswick, and father of Hon Ward^o Chipman, Chief Justice of New Brunswick.

Page 491, line 6, for " (Dodge) " read " (Potter) "; line 12, for " Eliza " read " Elizabeth," and for " Bayne " read " Bain 1st."

CHUTE. P. 492, line 1, for " Ebenezer " read " Eleazer."

CLARK. William Clark, the immigrant, married, 1st, Dorothy Harrow.

William Clark, Jr., had also daughter Harriet, married Cornwall, and Richard, son of 1st William, had daughter Harriet, married George Rice. Robert Ralph, son of John Clark and Mary Robinson, b. 1814; Gilbert, son of Thomas Clark and Mary Crocker, m., May 7, 1846, Catherine, dau. of Josiah Raymond, of Hebron, Yarmouth County.

CORBITT. P. 484, line 2 from bottom, before " Dunn " read " Elizabeth " as w. of Ambrose Alvan.

COVERT. The Covert family descended from Theunis Jans Covert, of Heemstede, near Harlan, Holland, who arrived at New Amsterdam in 1650. He had a son Luke and grandson Abraham, names transmitted to the Nova Scotia branch.

Charles W., son of Abraham and Sarah, m. 1st, Harriet Ann Woodbury. Luke Covert, father of John, born 1713, m. Cornelia Lefferts (b. 1715, d. 1771), lived in Granville, and had ch. 1. Thomas, b. 1737; 2. Margaret, b. 1743, m. Cornelius Bogart; 3. Abigail, b. 1745, m., 1773, Samuel Ryder; 4. Dorothy, b. 1749, d. infant; 5. Helena, b. 1750, d. 1751; 6. John, m. Mary Mussels.

CROPLEY. William Cropley, Sr., came from Norfolk, Eng., to Philadelphia in 1774. His son John was b. about 1768, and m. 1792.

1. William son of John and Mary (Marshall) Cropley, m. Mary Elizabeth Hall; their son John m., 2nd, Charlotte Beardsley; ch. all by 1st w. Peter of that family did not die unm; he m. twice. Sons of John and Louisa (Miller) Cropley: 1. James Edward, m. Sarah Elizabeth, dau. of Joshua Hawkesworth; 6. Jacob Miller, m. Sarah Delina Lyle, daughter of Capt. Seth Snow and Sophia (Snow) Lyle, of Marblehead, Mass.; 8. William Wallace, m. Mary Olivia Stephens, dau. of William and Martha (Martin) Stephens, of Marblehead; 9. Amoret, not Anna, m. William Bullock Hawkesworth, son of Joshua S.

CROSCUP. Ch. of Ludwig Croscup and Elizabeth Calkin; 2. Ludwig Z., m. Mary Bogart; 3. Ezekiel Henry's 2nd w. was wid. of Nelson Chute.

DANIELS. Ch. of Ephraim Daniels and Hannah Langley; 3. Ephraim, m. Christiana or Christina Letteney; 4. James, m. Ann Harman; 5. Benjamin, m., Jan. 31, 1821, Ann Beardsley; ch., Sarah, b. Nov. 15, 1821.

DAVIES. John William Davies was born in 1702. The burial of a John Davies is recorded in 1791, aged 90.

DAVOUE. Colonel Frederic Davoue was married, 1st, before the Revolution to a lady from whom it was said he was separated through differences on the subject of the war. He married, 2nd, Bethia, widow of Benjamin Stearns and daughter of Gabriel Purdy, whose daughter by her 1st husband m., 1st, a Troop, and, 2nd, Sereno Upham Jones. Joseph Davoue was bpd. December 31, 1784.

DE LANCEY. Peter, son of James De Lancey, m. Margaret Starratt.

DELAP. James Delap d. Dec. 29, 1787, a. 73; his wid. d. June 4, 1805, a. 86.

DE ST. CROIX. Joseph Temple de St. Croix, whose father, Moses, was a marine captain and grandf. an architect, a Huguenot refugee in the island of Jersey, was b. 1734, and m., Feb. 11, 1759, Leah Gallaudet, dau. of Doctor Pierre Elisée Gallaudet, of Rochelle, one of the founders of New Rochelle, N.Y. His mother was dau. of the famous Huguenot pastor, Rev. Samuel Prioleau. He d. Mar. 3, 1804; she d. Mar. 8, 1811; ch.:

- i. Thomas, b. June 21, 1760, d. Feb. 28, 1801.
- ii. Marie, b. July 8, 1762, m., 1st, Jan. 22, 1781, Caleb Fowler, b. Nov. 28, 1752; 2nd, Isaac Woodbury.
- iii. Joshua, b. Sept. 1, 1764, d. unm., June 4, 1810.
- iv. Peter, born June 26, 1766, m., Jan. 8, 1795, Euphemia Palmer and had ch., 1, Joshua T., b. Nov. 29, 1795, d. Aug. 7, 1814; 2, Rachel P., b. Oct. 15, 1797; d. Feb. 2, 1799; 3, Leah Gallaudet, b. Nov. 7, 1798, m., Mar. 30, 1820, Thomas Sinclair; 4, Thomas, b. Apr. 6, 1801, d. May 10, 1803; 5, Peter Louis, b. Jan. 9, 1803, m., Apr. 26, 1828, Philena Hunt; 6, Benjamin, b. Jan. 19, 1805, d. Dec. 31, 1859; 7, Euphemia P., b. Apr. 16, 1806, d. Sept. 8, 1806; 8, Thomas, b. Sept. 10, 1807, d. Oct. 12, 1810; 9, Euphemia, b. June 2, 1809; 10, Mary Eliza, b. Mar. 13, 1811, m. Samuel Goodrich.
- v. Leah, b. Apr. 29, 1768, m. Dec. 20, 1785, Samuel Willett.
- vi. Madeleine, b. Feb. 4, 1770, d. Aug. 9, 1771.
- vii. Madeleine, b. Aug. 9, 1772, d. Apr. 13, 1773.
- viii. Benjamin, b. Apr. 10, 1776, ed. King's Coll., Windsor, before its charter; Surgeon in the Army; m. Margaret DesBrisay, dau. Rev. Theophilus, and had dau., Margaret, m., 1826, John Brechin, and was the mother of Frederic de St. Croix Brechin, a noted public man of P. E. I.

DITMARS. Jeremiah, son of John and Magdalen (Vanderbilt) Ditmars, m. Elizabeth Lowe. Number 6 of the ch. of John and Magdalen (Vanderbilt); "Jane" is a misprint for "Isaac," who married Lemma Vroom. Number 5, of ch. of Douwe Isaac, William, m. Elizabeth Spurr. There is,

unfortunately some confusion in my record of this family. Mr. Calnek's MS. of it was accidentally destroyed, and I was obliged to take it wholly from the late Mr. Chute, who also mentioned a Mary Ditmars, born 1785, m. Paul Amberman, whose daughter Mary m. George Vroom. Isaac, "son of Dow and Elizabeth Ditmars," was bpd. July 30, 1797.

DODGE. Josiah Dodge, b. 1718, m., 1st, 1739, Susanna Knowlton; 2nd, 1771, Eleanor Edwards, of Wenham, Mass.; 3rd, Dec. 3rd, 1789, Martha Wheelock, and d. 1805. His wid. d. 1809. It was his son Josiah who m. Hannah Conant. The latter lived at Ashburnham, Mass., and Machias, Me., before coming to N. S. The correct list of the family of the 1st Josiah would be:

i. Josiah, b. 1740, m. 1761, Hannah Conant; ii., Susanna, b. 1742, m., 1762, Israel Fellows, s. of Benjamin; iii., Rhoda, b. 1744, m. Benjamin Hinds; iv., Sarah, b. 1749, m. 1764, Jonathan Leonard; v., Asabel, b. 1751, m., 1773, Ann Walker; vi., Benjamin, b. 1754, m. 1776, Tabitha Perkins; vii., Phoebe, b. 1759. The ch. of the 2nd Josiah Dodge and Hannah Conant were: 1, Eunice, b. 1762; 2, Mary, b. 1764; 3, Judith, b. 1776; 4, Anna, b. 1768; 5, Betty, b. 1770; 6, Reuben, b. 1773; 7, Rev. Daniel, b. 1775, d. 1851; 8, Ebenezer, b. 1779. The ch. of Asabel Dodge and Anna Walker were: 1, Ann, b. 1774; 2, Josiah, b. 1776; 3, Sarah, b. 1777; 4, Susannah, b. 1779; 5, Mary, b. 1781; 6, Thomas, b. 1784, who m. Sarah Benedict and settled in Aylesford; 7, William, b. 1787; 8, Asabel W., b. 1793; 9, Benjamin, b. 1795. The marriages are as stated, except No. 4, of Benjamin and Tabitha. 4, Benjamin Knowlton, bpd. November 27, 1791, m. Abigail Hadley Conry, and if the above lists are not absolutely accurate they are very nearly so. It will be seen that Eunice and Mary were ch. of the 2nd, not the 1st, Josiah.

STEPHEN DODGE. Ch. of ii. Charles, son of Stephen: 1, Ambrose, d. June 6th, 1873; 4, Minetta Ann, m. George Nichols, not Moore; ii. Elizabeth Amy, m. Ezekiel Cleveland Wheelock. Ch. of iii. Samuel: 2, Arthur, b. 1808; 8, for Charles read Charlotte; the 2nd w. of iii. Jacob was Hannah, dau. of Jonas Rice and wid. of John Crouse; and he had ch., 1, Maria, m. Samuel Morgan; 2, Lavinia, m. Henry Crouse; 3, Seraph, m. Elias Beals; 4, Freelove, m. James W. Fleet; 5, Mary, d. a. 18; 6, Robert, d. a. 24; 7, William, m. Janet Fraser; 8, Sophia, d. a. 18; 9, Gilbert, m. Maria Harris, daughter of George. Ch. of viii. John, married, 1818, Mehitable Ruloffson; 1, Lucinda; 2, Edward Henry, b. Apr. 19, 1820. There is a query whether William N., d. May 3, 1853, should not come in as No. x. of the children of Stephen Dodge, the Loyalist.

The Dodge family of King's County are also descendants of Tristram Dodge, and not related to the Dodge family of Granville. David Britain² Dodge (John², Tristram¹) m., in Block Island, Rhode Island, Rebecca Yeomans, and settled in Colchester, Conn, and had David⁴, b. 1709, who m. Frances — and came to King's County, N.S., with the N. E. settlers, and d. in 1784, after which his wid. returned to Colchester with sons David and Asa. A brother, Daniel⁴, had also a grant in King's County, but returned to his former home. Caleb⁵ and Gardiner⁵, sons of David⁴, remained in N. S., and Gardiner had

a son, Enoch, b. 1798, who removed to Annapolis County and m., March 21, 1822, Catherine, dau. of Benjamin Foster, and had sons Enoch and Warneford, of Bridgetown, and two daus. David, the brother of Enoch, was the father of the Late Hon. Thomas Dodge, of Kentville. These are from the same immigrant ancestor as the Dodge family of Wilmot, viz., Tristram Dodge, an enterprising man, who for a time lived in Ferryland, Newfoundland, and carried on a mercantile business between Newfoundland and New York.

DURLAND. Ch. of vi. Demotte Durland; for 7, Marietta read Minetta; ch. of viii. Charles, 2, Phoebe, m. Isaac Hayes.

EASSON. John Easson, the progenitor of this family, was taken prisoner December 6th, 1757, while at the head of a small party of soldiers and artificers who had been sent out of the fort to secure a supply of firewood, one of the soldiers, a grenadier, being shot, and others taken with Easson. He was sent to Quebec, and not released till the fall of that capital in 1759. Brassard dit Beausoleil was at the head of the party who made the capture. He could not have returned to his home before October, 1759. The deed of his 520 acres of land had been made to him in 1739, not 1759 as stated on p. 148. John, son of David and Zeruah (Fair) Easson, m. Mary Miller Hoyt, and had ch.:

1. Elizabeth, m. Solomon Miller; 2. Alexander, m., 1st. Jessie Bent, 2nd. Emily Ansley of St. John; 3. Jane, m. William Elder Miller; 4. Mary Ann, m. Millidge Monroe; iii. Elizabeth, dau. of David and Elizabeth (Fisher) Easson, m. Matthew Ritchie, son of Andrew, Sr.; iv. John, s. of David and Elizabeth, m. Elizabeth Fisher; vii. Thomas, s. of David and Elizabeth, m. Elizabeth Ryerson, not Catherine; their dau. Frances, b. 1821, m. Stephen Millidge Ruggles; their dau. Charlotte, b. 1823, m. William E. Ruggles. Ch. of viii. Alexander and Zeruah Easson, *née* Fair, Caroline, bpd. July 31, 1822, and David, b. 1823, bpd. Feb. 6, 1824—their numbers should be reversed. Ch. of William Stewart and Barbara (Polham) Easson; iii. David, m., 1st. Ann Robinson, not Miss Baker; their ch. Mary Jane m. Uriah Johnson, and Mary Ann m. Peter Johnson; ii. Eunice should be Emma. James Utten, s. of William and Mary Moffat (Utton) Easson, in his will dated Dec. 14, 1828, in which he is described as of Barron Hill, Parish of Trelawney, Jamaica, mentions 4 ch.. William, James Utten, Mary and Alexander. James was a physician in London, Eng., m. a Miss Hedges, and d. 1870, leaving a considerable family; Mary m. Richard Cook, Solicitor, Yarborough.

ELLIOTT. JOHN ELLIOTT was not from Ireland as stated, but from Roxburghshire, Scotland, where the name is very numerous and highly respectable. "Jock" Elliott, as according to Scottish usage he was familiarly called, was a typical Scotsman, kind-hearted and genial

He must have left Scotland in mature years, for traditions of him long survived in his native place. Of the ch. of John and Harriet (Durland) Elliott is David Murray, m. Bertha Ann Armstrong, dau. of William.

SAMUEL ELLIOTT was probably from the same shire, and came with widowed mother and two brothers, one of whom is supposed to have gone to Mexico, and the other returned to Great Britain.

Phoebe, dau. of Samuel and Priscilla (Fellows) Elliott, m. John Palmer.

FALES. Daniel, son of 2nd Ebenezer, m. (I am informed) Kate Gulley.

FARNSWORTH. P. 508, last 2 lines, Joel was b. 1759, m., 1st, 1782.

FELLOWS. vi. James Edward, 4th ch. of Rev. Joseph and Catharine (Troop) Fellows, m. Elizabeth Willoughby, and d. 1822; ch. 1 only, Elizabeth, b. 1822, d. 1840, m. William Elliott.

FITZRANDOLPH, Mary, dau. of 1st Robert, married Henry Oakes, Charles, s. of Joseph, who m. Elizabeth Bath, d. Feb. 25, 1860, a. 33; his wid. d. Apr. 30, 1877, a. 55.

DAVID FITZRANDOLPH, son of Daniel and Ursula, a distant relative and close friend of Robert, also a Loyalist, came with him and settled at Weymouth, where he died, Jan. 27, 1793, in his 42nd year. (See Wilson's "History of Digby," p. 55.) The family is still represented in the County. Fred. H. FitzRandolph, of Round Hill, b. Mar. 5, 1838, m. Lucy Reid, being a great-grandson of David through the latter's son John, who m. Beulah Lovett, and grandson David, who m., Jan. 5, 1837, Henrietta Louisa Hardwick. William, another son of John, m., 1834, Elizabeth Brewer, lived many years near Digby, and had several sons who went to the United States. He d. Mar. 2, 1866, a. 63.

FOSTER. P. 511, line 19, for "John Park" read "Job Pack"; viii. Oliver Foster, m., 2nd, Elizabeth Sanders, not Saunders, and their son, 9, Oliver, m. Ellen Woodbury. Ch. of Asa and Rhoda, 9, Matilda, m. James Edward Chute; 10, Leah, m. James M. Chute, nephew of James E.; 3, Rufus S., s. of Ezra F. and Susanna (Troop) Foster, had ch. 1, James; 2, William Rufus; 3, Bessie; 4, Edward VanBuskirk; 5, Susan E.

Same p. 4, Samuel, b. Sept. 9, 1784, son of Benjamin and Elizabeth (Richardson) Foster, by w. Elizabeth Chute had ch.: 1, Thomas, d. unm.; 2, Samuel, b. 1809, m. Mary Marshall; 3, John Van Buren, b. Feby. 17, 1811, m. Elizabeth Marshall and is living in 1912; 4, Lucy, b. 1813, m., 1st, John Sampson, 2nd, James Taylor, Jr.; 5, Harris Miller, b. 1815, m., 1st, Martha

Chute, 2nd, Lavinia Chute, wid. of Oliver Cogswell; 6, Ruby Ann, b. 1817, m. William Henry Maccaboy; 7, Abigail, b. 1819, m. Abraham Brooks Smith; 8, Stephen Taylor, b. 1821, m. Elizabeth Dunn; 9, Abner, b. 1823, m. Louise Dodge; 10, Susan, b. 1826; 11, Jacob, m., 1st, Ann McCabe, 2nd, Theresa Eagleson; by 2nd w., 12, Lydia, b. 1836, m. James Snow; 13, Thomas H., b. 1837, m. Elizabeth Ann Foster; 14, Joseph J., b. 1839, d. 1860; ; 15, Melissa, b. 1841, m. Ingraham Snow; 16, Henrietta, b. 1842, m. John Vidito; 17, David M., b. 1844, m., 1st, Henrietta Dunn, 2nd, Adelia Foster; 18, Alonzo, b. 1846, m. Fidella Glass; 19, Ellen, b. 1848, m. Gilbert Vidito; 20, Adoniram Judson, b. 1851, m. Susan Wilson.

J. VanBuren Foster, son of Samuel and Lydia (Chute) Foster, m. Mary Marshall, and had besides others Aaron Judson Foster, who m. Sophia Lavinia, dau. of Eaton Chute, and is the father of ARTHUR DEWITT FOSTER, M.P. for King's County, N.S.

FOWLER. CALEB FOWLER, Captain in the Queen's Loyal American Regiment, Westchester Co., N.Y., born at North Castle, N.Y., Nov. 26, 1752, son of Caleb Fowler, Surrogate (Probate Judge) of Westchester Co., and Ann Miller, of Rye, a great-grandson of Henry Fowler, who came from Hambleton, Eng., to Mamaronek, N.Y., m., Jan. 23, 1781, Marie de St. Croix, and came with his father-in-law, Joshua T. de St. Croix, and settled in Granville within or near the present site of Bridgetown. He died in 1793. Ch.:

- i. Leah, b. Mar. 22, 1782, m. Benjamin Greene, of the Warwick, R. I. branch, descendant of Gov. John Greene, of R. I. Their dau. Leah, b. 1813, m., 1836, Granville Bevil Reed and had son, Guilford Shaw Reed, who m. Ellen Pauline Berryman, of St. John, N.B., and was the father of Miss HELEN LEAH REED, the noted authoress. For the Reed or Reid family, see Eaton's "King's County."
- ii. Ann, b. Jan. 1 1784, m., Dec. 16, 1805, Seth Chute. See Chute genealogies.
- iii. Caleb, b. Oct. 22, 1785, removed to N. B., where he probably left descendants.
- iv. Alexander, b. August 2, 1787, m, 1st, Ann Sanders, 2nd, Ann Hicks; ch. (2nd w.) 1, Priscilla Ann, m. Robert Troop; 2, Westor Alexander, m., Jan. 2, 1861, Mary Ann Hall.
- v. Joshua Temple, b. June 11, 1780, d. Nov. 9, 1790.
- vi. Gilbert, b. July 7, 1790, m. Nancy Clarke; ch., 1, William, m.; 2, Wallace, d. unm.; 3, Gilbert, m.; 4, Eliza Isabella, m. Charles Longléy, whose descendants live on the old Caleb Fowler homestead; 5, Rachel, m. William Gibbon; 6, Nancy, m. George E. Chesley.

GATES (p. 514). Lavinia, dau. of Oldham and Eleanor (Slocum) Gates, married John W. Bowly, not John Hawkesworth. 4, Maria, m. John H. Potter; and add to the list, 9, Susan, m. George Roach; and 10, John Slocum. Henry Gates, M.P.P., was b. 1790, d. Nov. 3, 1847, a. 57. He m., 1st, July 6, 1815, Mary Tupper; 2nd, Mercy Berteaux, dau. of William and Ann; she was bpd. Aug. 20, 1794, and d. Nov., 1875, a. 82. Ch. by 2nd w. were Edwin (High Sheriff), m. Horatia Ryerson, and Mary, m. Augustus Fullerton, his 1st w.

GESNER. vi. Henry, son of Abraham, M.P.P., and Elizabeth (Steadman) Gesner, married Mary Bent, and had ch.: 1, Nicholas B. d. unm.; 2, Robert Parker, m. Esther Gibson; 3, John Bent, m. Elizabeth, dau. of George Gesner; 4, Laleah, d. unm.; 5, Henry Inglis, m. Sybil Jane Baxter; 6, Frank, d. young; 7 and 8, d. Infants. In note to p. 515, 5, Fam-itche, was b. 1795; Sophia, fourth line from bottom, should read Harriet; 9, Henry, m. Catherine Kidston and 11, Lucy, should be Lavinia Caroline, b. 1809, m., 1827, Ebenezer Kerr, and 12, Charlotte Ann, should be Charlotte Amelia Herbert; ch. of George Prevost and Phoebe (Young) Gesner, 12. Seth Leonard did not die unmarried, but m. Maria, daughter of R. Leslie Hardwick, and still lives.

GILLIATT. The order and dates of birth of ch. of 1st William are not strictly accurate.

GOLDSMITH. The Reverend Charles Goldsmith of the County of Roscommon, Ireland, married, May, 1718, Ada, daughter of Rev. Oliver Jones of the diocesan school of Elphin and had besides daughters a son Henry, born Feb. 9, 1722, a son Oliver, the immortal literary genius, and three other sons, Maurice, Charles, a Commander R. N., and John. Maurice, like the poet, never married, but Henry married and had a son Henry, whose family record follows:

1. HENRY GOLDSMITH the younger was born near Athlone, Ireland, July 5, 1755, and married, Mar. 29, 1779, Mary, daughter of Daniel and Mary Mason, of Rhode Island, who was born Nov. 9, 1759. He was in the Commissariat service of the British Army, and lived at different periods in St. Andrews, N.B., Annapolis Royal and St. John, and died in the latter city while holding the office of Assistant Commissary General, June 6, 1811. His widow died at Plymouth, Eng., Jan. 29, 1832. He had children:

- i. Mary, b. Jan. 3, 1780, d. Nov. 3, 1799, unm.
- ii. Susan Mason, b. Mar. 25, 1784, d. Oct. 16, same year.
- iii. Henry, b. Aug. 22, 1786, d. Sept. 1845, m. 1st, Feb. 1, 1808, Maria DeLancey; 2nd, Feb. 4, 1841, Mrs. Harriet W. Burdain, wid., no ch.
- iv. Ann, b. Jan. 4, 1788, m. Patrick Dormady, Esq.
- v. Hugh Colville, b. Apr. 2, 1789, m. 1814, Charity Elizabeth Hore, ch. Frances, b. 1817, m. Nov. 17, 1842, Rev. Fletcher James West. He was a Commander R.N. and d. at sea, Oct. 11, 1841.
- vi. Catharine, b. Jan. 2, 1791, d. Aug. 26, 1797.
- vii. Catherine, b. Apr. 10, 1792, m. at Quebec, Capt. William Askew Armstrong.
- viii. Elizabeth, b. 1793, m. Joseph Braithwaite.
- ix. Oliver, b. St. Andrews, July 6, 1794, author of the *Rising Village* and other poems, served in the Commissariat Dept. 45 years, and d. a deputy Commissary Genl. in Liverpool, Eng., unm., June 23, 1861.

- x. Charles, b. July 19, 1795, a Commander R.N., d. Jan. 17, 1851, ch. 1, Mary Mason, d. young; 2, Elizabeth, b. Mar. 23, 1828; 3, Harry, b. Jan. 2, 1830, d. July 8, 1868; 4, Charles Edward, b. Sept. 13, 1831; 5, Oliver, b. Aug. 23, 1833, d. July 26, 1858; 6, Maurice Primrose, b. 1835, d. young; 7, William Burgess, Capt. R.N., b. Sept. 14, 1837, m. Feb. 18, 1865, Frances Matilda, dau. of Col. H. S. Cotton; 8, Hugh Colville, b. Feb. 27, 1840; 9, Edward Primrose Tregurtha, b. 1842.
- xi. Susan Mason, b. Aug. 10, 1796, d. Sept. 10, same year.
- xii. Jane, b. July 15, 1797, d. unm. Dec. 6, 1876.
- (2) xiii. Benjamin Mason, b. at Annapolis Royal, Nov. 26, 1798.
- xiv. Mary, b. July 10, 1800, d. Sept. 10, 1800.

2. BENJAMIN MASON GOLDSMITH was born at Annapolis Royal, Nov. 26, 1798, married, Dec. 6, 1821, Eliza, daughter of Thomas and Mary Powell, of Richibucto, N.B., where he carried on business for several years, later removed to Annapolis and settled in Perrot (see p. 189). By permission of the military authorities he built the small cottage fronting on St. George's Street, within the limits of the fort, and was long a leading magistrate of the County. He died at Perrot, Feb. 15, 1884. His widow, Jan. 22, 1885. Children:

- i. Mary Eliza, b. Oct. 6, 1822, m. Feb. 20, 1845, Hafiz M. Bailey, d. June 1, 1846.
- ii. Martha Elizabeth, b. Dec. 23, 1823, m. Nov. 2, 1859, Capt. James FitzGerald of Portland, St. John, N.B.
- iii. Henry, b. Oct. 29, 1825, m. 1st, May 4, 1854, in St. John, Isabella Hannah; 2nd, 1863, at Mound City, Ill., Harriet —; ch. 1, Oliver, b. Feb. 24, 1855; 2, Charles Henry, b. Sept. 26, 1857, d. 1860; by 2nd w. 3, Nettie Corinne, b. Oct. 6, 1863; 4, Hugh Mason, b. Dec. 1864; 5, Helen Gertrude, b. 1867; 6, Mary Olive, b. 1869; 7, Lena Belle, b. 1871; 8, Henry Benjamin, b. June, 1875; 9, Samuel T. H., b. Jan. 10, 1880.
- iv. Thomas, b. July 23, 1828, d. 1912, m. Feb. 2, 1851, Hannah Miller McNaughton; ch. Eliza, b. Aug. 27, 1855, m. Feb. 2, 1871, Norman Dargle; 2, William Henry, b. Mar. 2, 1857; 3, Thomas Frederic, b. Apr. 28, 1859; 4, George Oliver, b. Jan. 25, 1863; 5, Eleanor, b. June 16, 1866; 6, Lena Nelson, b. July 10, 1868; 7, Cassie, b. Mar. 17, 1871; 8, Edward Vernon, b. July 30, 1873.
- v. Oliver, b. Apr. 10, 1830, d. June 16, 1842.
- vi. Catherine, b. Jan. 22, 1832, m. Oct. 18, 1854, Valentine Matthews.
- vii. Charles Henry, b. Sept. 30, 1833, m. Apr. 28, 1859, Louise, dau. of Nelson Harris; ch. 1, Edith Ann, b. Apr. 13, 1860, m. Jan. 19, 1881, Howard Loagmire; 2, Mary Eliza, b. Nov. 20, 1861, m. Arthur M. King, Esq.; 3, Robert Powell, b. Dec. 6, 1863, d. Dec. 1866; 4, Charles Arthur, b. Nov. 18, 1865, d. unm.; 5, Robert Leslie, b. Feb. 14, 1868, d. June 1, 1871; 6, Henrietta Florence, b. Apr. 2, 1870, m. A. D. Ross; 7, Frederick William Howard, b. Mar. 25, 1872, d. unm.; 8, Mabel Louise, b. Apr. 2, 1874, m. Charles A. Wilson; 9, Albert Edward Eugene, b. Aug. 25, 1875, d. unm.; 10, Harris Mason, b. June 25, 1877, m.; 11, Robert Augustus, b. June, 1879, m. in U.S.

- viii. Frances, b. Dec. 29, 1835, unm.
- ix. Hugh C. Vville, b. June 5, 1838, m. July, 18, 1861, Hannah, dau. of William and Mary Lee; ch., 1, Mary Eliza, b. Mar. 22, 1863; 2, Oliver Mason, b. May 14, 1864; 3, William Burgess, b. Nov. 27, 1865; 4, Henry Primrose, b. Oct. 18, 1867; 5, Elizabeth Nelson, b. June 20, 1869; 6, James FitzGerald, b. Nov. 21, 1870; 7, Alice Maude, b. Jan. 13, 1875.
- x. Oliver William, b. Jan. 7, 1840, m. Mar. 6, 1863, Margaret, dau. of William and Mary Lee; ch. 1, Mary, b. Jan. 31, 1864; 2, Thomas Alexander, b. June 9, 1866, d. Mar. 26, 1867; 3, Benjamin Mason, b. Mar. 8, 1868; 4, Thomas Lee, b. Oct. 15, 1870; 5, Eliza, b. Aug. 5, 1872; 6, William Gordon, b. Mar. 14, 1875; 7, Charles Stewart, b. Feb. 2, 1877; 8, Oliver Primrose, b. Oct. 1, 1878; 9, Hugh A., b. Dec. 14, 1879; 10, Wallace Wilbert.
- xi. George Edward, b. Aug. 20, 1841, m. May 31, 1867, Almira Ellen Cann, widow; ch. 1, George Burgess, b. Mar. 19, 1868; 2, Erwin Ross, b. Dec. 5, 1869; 3, Howard Christie, b. Jan. 18, 1872; 4, Laura Eugenia, b. Dec. 9, 1874; 5, Edgar Hanson Mason Oscar, b. July 2, 1877; 6, Gilbert, b. Mar. 24, 1880; 7, Percy.
- xii. Margaret Olivia, b. Jan. 3, 1844, m. Oct. 15, 1863, James A., son of James W. Spurr.
- xiii. Benjamin Mason, b. Nov. 8, 1846, m. Jan. 28, 1869, Elizabeth Baker; ch. 1, Emma Augusta, b. Sept. 16, 1869, d. Mar. 28, 1874; 2, Charles Robert, b. May 2, 1870; 3, Stanley Austin, b. Oct. 2, 1873, d. Aug. 27, 1876.

The above is extracted from a fuller record, beginning with the Rev. Charles Goldsmith in 1718, compiled by the late Benjamin M. Goldsmith, Esq., and deposited in the office of the Registrar of Probate for Annapolis County.

GOUCHER. The order of the ch. of Stephen and Mary (Gage) Goucher is wrong, as Joseph was b. probably 1802, not 1789.

HAINES. The Haines family of Digby County are from Bartholomew Haines, a Loyalist whose immigrant ancestor, Gottfried Hans, came from Holland to New York. Those in Annapolis County bearing the name Haines or Haynes are of British origin, through John, a New England settler of 1761.

HARDWICK. Henry, son of 1st Henry, was b. 1773, d. May, 1857, a. 84, m. Ann Berteaux, dau. of William and Ann (Spurr) Berteaux. Their s. George d. Mar. 19, 1877, his wid. 1885, a. 65. Their dau., 9, Charlotte, m. William B. Bent, of Brighton, Digby Co.

HARRIS, DESCENDANTS OF JOHN. P. 521: Mary Shaw, w. of Capt. John, d. Nov. 29th, 1853, in 77th year. Their ch., 4, Charles B., b. 1814, m., 1st, Jane McCollum, 2nd, Margery Warren. Capt. John was an active privateersman in the war of 1812. P. 522, ch. of George and Sarah (Parker) Harris: 1, Stephen, b. 1811, m., 2nd, Eunice, dau. of Abner Morse. James De Lancey, son of John and Mary (De Lancey) Harris, d. Dec. 23rd, 1831. His son, 6, James Bonnett's w. is dau. of John and

Leah (Willett) Pitman; Leah was dau. of Samuel Willett. Ch. of William Henry and Hannah (Heterick) Harris. Probably a Thomas, b. 1814, d., and 3, Thomas, was born 1817; 5, Hannah, b. 1828, and by 2nd wife, Ann Pine; 6, Wallace, b. 1830.

SAMUEL HARRIS. Page 523, line 9, for "Mary" read "Sarah" Cook as w. of 1st Samuel Harris. He d. 1807.

The tradition that Mary Chilton, the first American ancestress of this family, was the first person to land on Plymouth Rock has been disproved. The men landed first and prepared habitations, but she may have been the first woman to land, accompanying her mother, who was carried ashore sick to die in a few days. She married, 1624, John Winslow, brother of Governor Edward, and among their descendants of other names was Lord Lyndhurst, the great English Judge.

Line 23, for John S. read James S., as founder of the great St. John firm. He was the son of vi. Benjamin; ch. of John and Anna (Letteney) Harris, 12, Arthur William, should be Artaur Williams; p. 522, line 1, Laidley may be Laidlaw or Ludlow; vi. Benjamin was b. July 13, 1765.

Considering the distinction which so many of this family have attained in recent years, I regret that want of space forbade me to extend their genealogy a generation further. The following may be noted.

George B. Harris, a wealthy citizen of Vancouver, who donated handsome masonic halls to the craft in Vancouver and Annapolis Royal, and his well-known brothers in Annapolis County, are sons of Alexander and Helen Augusta (Berteaux) Harris, mentioned among the ch. of i John; Rev. Voorhies, E. Harris and his brother, Robert E., the eminent K.C. and President and Director of several great financial and industrial corporations, are sons of Robert J. and Rebecca (Ditmars) Harris, mentioned among the children of v. Samuel. Another brother, Fenwick Williams, was gathering materials for a genealogy of the family when he died. James S. Harris, son of vi. Benjamin and Rachel (Balcom) Harris, was a man of genius and enterprise, who commencing as a blacksmith, removed to St. John, and with his partner, Mr. Allan, a Scotsman, carried on a large foundry, and the first car manufactory in the Maritime Provinces. He d. 1888. These very extensive works are still in operation. Rev. George Douwe Harris, Rector of Weymouth, now in U. S., is son of Henry Christopher, and grandson of Robert Laidley and Lucy Hall (Harris) Harris mentioned among the ch. of vii. Christopher Prince.

Thomas Harris, son of vi. Benjamin, perished Dec. 18, 1831, with 13 others in the wreck of the packet *Caroline*. One of his sons, John Van Buren Harris, lived in Yarmouth, m. Sarah D. Kendricks, and had 10 ch., the youngest being Ralph T. Harris, of Annapolis Royal.

HAWKESWORTH. Adam Hawkesworth, Sr., a. 34, came to America with wife and four ch. in 1774. They were m. in Gosford, Yorkshire, July, 1763. The 1st ch. of his son, John, was Adam Easton, not Hueston, who had sons, 1, Caleb, 2, James, twins, b. 1821, 3 John; John had also dau., Eleanor, who m. Henry Blakeslee, his 1st w.

HEALY. JOHN HEALY m., 1st, May 4, 1794; 2nd, 1797, Mary, dau. of Benjamin Brown 1st, of Yarmouth; 3rd, Feb. 13, 1804, Sarah Anderson, dau. of Jonathan. He d. 1840, a. 67. Of his ch.:

i. Josiah, was b. Nov. 27, 1794; ii. Elizabeth, was b. 1797, and by 3rd w., iv. Mary Ann, b. 1808; viii. Isaac William, b. 1810; xi. Eliza Ann, b. 1814; xii. Charles Henry. The latter removed to Ontario, following relatives long settled there.

John had a brother, Josiah, another son of the first Ebenezer, of Yarmouth, who m., 1st, Abigail Scott, dau. of Moses, and according to Brown's "Yarmouth Genealogies," 2nd, 1738, Joanna Beal, dau. of Josiah. The family removed to Weymouth and lived there, except James, b. July 12, 1796, m. Sarah, dau. Joseph and Sarah (McKenzie) Thomas, of Port Lorne, Annapolis Co., and settled near the latter place and had ch.:

1. William Henry, b. 1820, m., 1st, Catherine DeLong; 2nd, Elizabeth, wid. of William Dunn; 2. Alexander, born 1827, m. Hannah Ricketson; 3. Abigail, b. 1824, m. David Molloy (?); 4. Walter, b. 1827, m. Eliza Ann Hill; 5. Elizabeth, b. 1829, m. Capt. William Fowler, Jr.; 6. Amelia, b. 1832, m. David Molloy, his 1st w.; 7. Joanna, b. 1834, m. Andrew Bolsor, Jr.; 8. Sarah, m. Jonas E. Calkins. The other ch. of Josiah were: 1. Abigail, b. 1795, d. 1798; 3. Abigail m. James Robinson, of Wilmot; 4. Sarah, i. Dec. 25, 1799, m. John McCormack, no ch.; 5. Josiah, b. Oct. 7, 1801; 6. William, b. June 1, 1805; removed to Maine; 7. Joanna, b. Jan. 15, 1806, m. — Crane, of Maine; 8. Moses B., born 1808, d. Nov., 1899, m., 1866, Emily T., dau. of John G. Kinney, and wid. of Enoch Titus; 9. Aaron, b. 1810, d. 1895, m., 1st, — McAlpine, dau. of John; 2nd, — Spears, wid. of Thomas. Aaron had dau. who m. William Everett, son of James, and a son, m. his sister, Jane Everett. The last mentioned 3 were all of Digby County.

HICKS. The last 3 ch. of John and Elizabeth (Russell) Hicks should be: ix., John Weston, m. Priscilla, dau. of Jesse Oakes; x., Hannah, m. Daniel, son of the 1st Pardon Sanders; xi., Ruth b. 1765, m. Samuel Hall. John Weston and Priscilla (Oakes) Hicks had ch.: 1. Jesse, b. 1799, d. 1821; 2. Ann, b. 1802, m. Alexander Fowler, s. of Caleb by his 2nd w. (Alexander Fowler's 1st w. was Ann Sanders, dau. of Daniel, by whom he had 1 ch., Leah; by 2nd w., 1. Priscilla Ann, b. 1825; 2. Weston Alexander, b. 1827.)

HOYT. Alfred, 6th ch. of Silas and Jane (Dickson) Hoyt, m. Helen Eason, not Edson.

HUNT. Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Hunt, of the Westchester Co., N.Y., loyal militia, after strenuous military service, came with the other Loyalists and settled near the Ryersons in Upper Clements. He was a great-grandson of Thomas Hunt, who is supposed to have come from Shropshire, through the latter's son Josiah and grandson Moses. He was twice married before coming to N. S., but the names of his

wives are not now known. He married, 3rd, at Annapolis Royal, Feb. 2, 1791, Anna Stearns, sister or daughter of Benjamin, Loyalist, Digby. He was drowned crossing the river, July, 1796, aged probably between 60 and 65. His widow died 1815; children, sons, besides probably four daughters:

By 1st wife:

- i. Benjamin, m., Jan., 1779 (license Dec. 31, 1778) Elizabeth Gidney, sister of Joseph, Loyalist; Lieut. in Loyalist cavalry; d. in New York or Brooklyn after 1801; ch.: 1, Joseph Gilbert Tarleton, bpd. Oct. 18, 1790, a Physician, d. in New York, unm.; 2, Caroline, m., no ch.

By 2nd wife:

- ii. Moses, m. Hannah —, lived in Digby, 1789, not traced after 1801.
- iii. George, b. 1768, d. Sept., 1850, m., July 15, 1795, Anne Dobbs; she d. 1863, a. 85; ch.: 1, John, m. Rachel Odell; 2, Thomas; 3, George; 4, Eliza, m. David Cosby; 5, Mary Ann; 6, William, removed to N. B.; 7, Benjamin, b. 1818, m. Eliza Odell, d. May 1, 1908; 8, Charlotte, or perhaps Elizabeth; 9, Elijah.
- iv. Elijah, b. Aug. 21, 1784, d. May, 1848, m., Dec. 22, 1808, Diadama Spurr, who d. Oct., 1871, in 83rd year. Ch.: 1, Mary Ann, b. Dec., 1809, m. Michael Hennigar; 2, William, b. Jan., 1812, m. Frances Horbury; 3, Rev. Abraham Spurr, b. April, 1814, m. Catherine Johnstone, niece of Hon. J. W.; 4, Maria, b. Nov., 1816, m. James Clark, of St. John; 5, Benjamin, b. Apr., 1818, m. Sarah E. Peters; 6, Caroline, b. May, 1820, m. John L. Potter, d. March 26, 1911; 7, Charles Miller, b. Dec., 1823, m. Alice Worden; 8, Abigail, b. Nov., 1827, m. Rev. J. D. Casewell; 9, Henry Gilbert, b. 1830, m., 1861, Jane Babbitt; 10, Julia, b. Oct., 1832, m. Benjamin Price, d. April 2, 1911.

By 3rd wife:

- v. Joseph Stearns, b. May 31, 1792, m., June, 1818, Phoebe Litch, dau. of Manasseh, d. June 9, 1866. Ch.: 1, Anna Stearns, b. July 9, 1819, m., Jan. 14, 1852, James M. Croneen, (or Cronyn), d. June 15, 1911; 2, Benjamin, b. Mar. 14, 1821, d. 1851 unm.; 3, Manasseh, b. 1823, d. 1882 unm.; 4, Patience Rebecca, b. 1824, d. 1894 unm.; 5, Margaret Jones, b. 1825, m. Apr., 1856, John Rogers Nichols, d. 1892; 6, Joseph, b. 1827, m. Isabel McGill; 7, John Roop, b. 1829, d. unm.; 8, Phoebe, b. 1831, d. unm.; 9, William Lovett Bent, b. June 23, 1833; 10, Elizabeth, b. 1836, d. 1890 unm.; 11, James Henry, b. 1838, d. 1843.

JAMES. Benjamin James was not from Pennsylvania, nor was he one of the American Loyalists, but a native of Bristol, Eng., and came to America in the military service of the Crown. (See corrections of biographical memoir.) He was b. Nov. 3, 1736, and his wife, Sept. 12, 1745, and his ch. were:

- i., John Thomas, b. at Detroit, Oct., 24, 1766, d. 1773; ii., Elizabeth, b. at Flushing, N.Y., Sept. 16, 1768; iii., Christian, b. Nov., 1770; iv. Benjamin, b. Mar. 28th, 1773, Lieut. R.N.S. Regt., d. 1797, a. 24, not 29 as stated in Memoir, p. 350; v., John William, b. March 30, 1775; vi., Sarah Ann, b. Feb. 7, 1778; vii., Daniel Weir, b. Jan. 29, 1780, m., Jan. 10, 1856, Ann Ritchie; viii., Peter Paumier, b. Nov., 1781, an officer in the R.N., m.

dau. of Admiral Warren; ix., Henry James, d.; x., Thomas Wright, b. at Granville, Mar. 4, 1787, and had daus. in Halifax, to one of whom I am indebted for most of these corrections. 2, Thomas, son of Daniel Weir, was bpd. 1808; 3, Charles McCarthy, m. 1833, Deborah, d. of John Reinhart Pully.

Another noted family of James, the one to which the late Hon. Judge James, of the Supreme Court, belonged, and also descended from an ancestor who came to America in connection with the military or naval service, but not related to the preceding, has been well represented in the county by the late Richard James, Esq., of Bridgetown. (See McCORMICK, p. 546.)

JOHNSON. MARTIN JOHNSON, born about 1730, a Loyalist, first settled in Digby County, but removed to Lower Granville, where he died, Oct. 15, 1813, aged 83. From his epitaph, in which he is called "Captain," it is clear that he was a sailor:

"Boreas' blasts and Neptune's waves have tossed me to and fro,
But by the fate of Heaven's decrees I'm harboured here below;
Here I at anchor ride, with many of our fleet,
But once again we must make sail, our Admiral, Christ, to meet."*

Adjoining his stone is that of his wife, Hannah, who died Nov. 2, 1812, in the 80th year of her age. His native place and previous residence I cannot determine, but a descendant thinks he has heard that he or his father came from old England to New England, probably to Medford, Mass.

He had ch. whom I cannot give in correct order, besides probably a son Henry, and certainly a dau. Mary, who m., Dec. 23, 1793, James Oliver.

i., William Martin, m., 1st, Aug. 12, 1795, Letitia, 2nd, Sarah, daus. of Judah Rice; returned to the U. S. and became an adjutant on the staff of General Jackson; had 2 sons, George W. and Bradish. The widow of a grandson who left ch., Mrs. Sarah E. Townsend, with these ch. lived at New York and Oyster Bay, Long Island, at the beginning of this century.

ii., John, m. 1st, at St. John, N.B., Margaret Grant, of New Haven; 2nd, Sarah, dau. of John and Abigail (Delap) Coleman; 3rd, Abigail Lane, wid., an American; 4th, Hannah McCormick, wid. of William Mills. Ch. by

* Lines almost identical with these appear on a stone in Sutton churchyard, outside Hull, England, in memory of one Thomas Jebb, 1834, aged 25.

"Though Boreas with his blustering blasts
Has tossed me to and fro,
Yet by the handy work of God
I'm harboured here below;
And in this silent bay I lie,
With many of our fleet,
Until the day that I set sail,
Our Admiral, Christ, to meet."

1st w.: 1, Hannah, m. Cornelius Bogart; 2, Elizabeth; by 2nd w.: 3, Margaret Grant, m., Feb. 27, 1822, Samuel Helms Bogart; 4, William Martin; 5, Joseph, b. Aug. 6, 1806, m., 1831, Abigail, dau. of George Shafner; 6, John, b. July 22, 1807; 7, Zebediah, b. about 1813, m. Eunice Anderson; 8, James, m. Waitie Haines.

William Martin, son of 2nd John and Sarah (Coleman) Johnson, m. Jan. 2, 1831, at Staten Island, N.Y., Eliza, dau. of Ezekiel Boardman, and had ch.: 1, John, b. Oct., 1831; 2, James William, b. Oct. 15, 1832; 3, William Martin, b. Apr. 2, 1834; 4, Lucretia Ann, b. Oct. 23, 1835.

Capt. John, son of the 2nd John and Sarah (Coleman) Johnston, m. Mary Anderson and had ch.: 1, John, d. unm.; 2, Sarah Ann, b. Oct. 29, 1834, m. Christopher D. Pickels; 3, William, b. Oct. 6, 1836, m. Keziah Prescott; 4, Margaret, m. Albert D. Mills, his 1st w. He died 1887.

WILLIAM JOHNSON, of no known relationship to the above, also a Loyalist, settled on Digby Neck, where he was a prominent and most respected citizen. He was b. in New York, July, 17, 1765, and m., in N. Y., Nov. 1, 1789, Hannah Vandine, b. Dec. 17, 1771.

Ch.: William George, b. Aug. 1, 1788; 2, Edmund, b. Oct. 20, 1789; 3, Clarissa, b. Aug. 12, 1791; 4, Abigail, b. Sept. 1, 1793; 5, James, b. Jan. 7, 1796; 6, Fanny, b. Mar. 7, 1798; 7, Freeman Allen, b. Jan. 9, 1800; 8, Charles, b. Apr. 13, 1802; 9, Mary Ann Elizabeth, b. May 19, 1804; 10, Jane Sophia; 11, Sarah, Henrietta, twins, b. Aug. 19, 1811.

KENT. Zara, son of David Kent, d. Dec. 12, 1841, in 90th year.

LECAIN. P. 537, line 18, for "Mary" read "Sarah." Mrs. Hyde, the mother of the wife of Francis Barclay LeCain, was captured by Indians in 1745 on her return by water from a visit to Boston, taken to Quebec and there detained with other prisoners five years unheard of by her husband. She died broken down by her sufferings two months after she was sent home, buried May 30, 1750.

LEONARD. Add to ch. of Seth and Elizabeth (Merry) Leonard, 5, Mary b. 1816, m. Newton Brown, and was mother of Bessie Brown, noted artist; 6, Elizabeth, b. 1820, m. Benjamin Chesley; 7, James Stewart, b. 1822, m. Ann Morse, dau. of William, whose w. was sister of S. B. Chipman.

LONGLEY. Of the ch. of Asaph and Dorcas (Poole) Longley, William was b. 1819 and Hon. Avard, Feb. 22, 1823.

LOVETT. Phineas Lovett, Sr., was b. July 13, 1711. (See corrections to p. 333.) He d. a. about 90, in 1801, mentioning in will his son Phineas and dau., Beulah Petters, of Westborough, Mass., Abigail, w. of Jesse Wheelock, and Rachel Fairbanks. Phineas, his son, is the one called Colonel Lovett, on p. 164, but he did not attain that rank till a year later than the events there mentioned. He maintained a loyal attitude during the war, although his father's sympathies were

probably the other way. He (Phineas, Sr.) m., Apr. 6, 1768, according to Ballou's "History of Milford," where he is styled "Captain." He owned a homestead of 86 acres on the eastern side of North Street, Milford, which he sold about 1769. His ch. are not given in correct order. Probably Phineas was eldest son, for he d. at Digby, Oct. 5, 1841, aged 69, therefore b. 1772. Daniel d. Feb. 26, 1863, in 83rd year, and therefore b. 1780; and Thomas was bpd. Jan. 1, 1793, and therefore b. 1792. His wid., Abigail, d. Nov., 1835, aged 87. James Russell Lovett d. Mar., 1864, a. 83.

MARSHALL (pp. 544-5.) The children of Otis and Selena (Felch) Marshall are given by Mr. Calnek as follows: 1, Daniel, b. 1797, m. Amoret McKean; 2, Mary, b. 1799, m. William Vidito; 3, Lucy, b. 1801, d. 1802; 4, Isaac, b. 1803, m. Frances Brown; 5, Rebecca, b. 1803, m. Allen Clark; 6, John, b. 1806, m. Rachel Catherns; 7, Oliver, b. 1808, m. Mary Vidito; 8, George Gardner, b. 1811, m. Caroline Vidito; 9, Mary, b. 1814, m. Chesley Stark; 10, Deidamia, b. 1816, m. Elkanah McLeod; 11, Allan, b. 1818, m. Isabel Clark; 12, Calvin, b. 1821, m. Lucy Ann Strong.

Ch. of William (son of Isaac) and Sarah (Chute) Marshall; by 2nd w.: 5, Lucinda, b. 1814, d. unm., 1851; 6, Sybil, b. 1815, m. Gilbert Chute; 7, Sophia, b. 1817, m., 1st, Jacob Chute, 2nd, George Craft Banks; 8, Hiram, b. 1819, m., 1st, Zilpha Porter, 2nd, Adelaide Coleman; 9, Robert, b. 1821, m., 1st, Margaret A. Shafner, 2nd, Martha Ann Sanders; 10, Alfred, b. 1823, m. Harriet Chute; 11, Edward, b. 1825, m. 1st, Selena Marshall, 2nd, Matilda Tomlinson; 12, Naomi, b. 1827, m. Frederic Banks; 13, Harriet, b. 1829, m. John Foster; 14, Minetta, b. 1833, m. Charles B. Clark.

ANTHONY MARSHALL, the founder of Marshalltown, m., Dec. 3, 1761, Rachel Morse, dau. of Josiah, b. in Walpole, Mass., Aug. 21, 1739. Their son, Isaac, m., 1st, Rachel, dau. of James and Elizabeth (Potter) Goudey; 2nd, Abigail Winchester.

MCCORMICK. Mary Blair, w. of 1st Samuel, was dau. of a Presbyterian minister in Ireland (not related to Annapolis Blairs); Rachel, dau. of John and Phoebe, was 2nd w. of Joshua Hawkesworth; Mary, dau. of Daniel and Susanna, was his 1st w.

MCDORMAND. I am assured by Mr. Wilson, the historian of Digby, who made a special study of this family, that the sketch furnished me by Mr. Chute is very inaccurate. He says that William McDormand the 1st in Nova Scotia, m. Mary McIntyre, whose brother Samuel m. Dorcas Whitman, wid. of Ebenezer Perry, and that Robert, eldest son of the 1st William, is omitted; the Robert who m. Mary Morrill, and is put down as ii. Robert among the sons of the 1st William, being his (Robert's) son Robert, Jr., grandson of William, and if the 1st William had 5 sons, according to a tradition in the family, a Cormac also is omitted, making the order of the ch. of the

1st William probably thus: i., Robert, m. Mary —, according to Digby Parish Register, bu. Oct. 7, 1802, "of old age" (10 years before his son Robert, with whom he is confounded, removed to Western Canada). He was the father of the Robert who married Mary Morrill, of a 2nd Cormac, and perhaps others, and his wid. was bu. Aug. 7, 1817; ii., William, whose record is given in the text; iii., Cormac, whose w. d. (bu. Aug. 25) 1791, after which he sold his lands to his brother Thomas and removed to Upper Canada; iv.,* Thomas, who m., Nov. 15, 1790, Louisa (not Lavinia), dau. of Joseph Webber, Sr., and is the ancestor of most, if not all, the McDormands of Annapolis County and Bear River, Digby; v., James. i., Robert, son of 1st William, settled on west side Grand Joggin in the present Co. of Digby, on what has been successively known as McDormand's, Roop's, and Winchester's Point, and d. "at Grand Joggin"; ii., William, son of 1st William, about 1766 became the first settler on the site of the present town of Digby, in what was then the Township of Conway; 4, William, son of Thomas and Louisa, may be error for James. The McDormands probably emigrated from Dumfries to Ulster. Cormac and Thomas were landholders in Clements, then embracing Hillsburgh, Digby Co., in 1791. (See p. 252.)

MCKENZIE. Alexander McKenzie appears in the muster rolls of 1784 as a Loyalist settled in Granville, 1 woman and no ch. in household. The migration to Halifax, except perhaps as a refugee of 1776, is therefore doubtful. He d. July 16, 1820, a. 87.

MESSENGER (p. 548). Ebenezer^s m. Margery, not Margaret Hooper. 1. Henry, m. Anna, dau. of Leonard Willson. See Willson Genealogy in History of Digby.

MILBURY. iii, James married Sarah Fletcher, not Sarah (Fletcher) Milbury; v. Elizabeth married Darby Cronyn; vi. Joseph was drowned near Belleisle; p. 550, line 1, for "Crooks" read "Brooks"; and add 3rd Katie Barnes.

MILLER. To the ch. of 1st Jacob add vi. John, b. 1776; of the ch. of Harris and Sarah (Gaskell), Henry was b. 1828, Benjamin b. 1830.

MILLS (Milnes). It is surprising that in his notes on this family Mr. Calnek overlooked the important entry in the Town records of

* Mr. Wilson suggests that Thomas and James in the text, as well as the first Cormac, were all sons of Robert, Sr., who, he thinks, m. Mary Cormac, leaving to the 1st William but two sons, both born, indeed grown up, before his arrival here, viz., Robert and William, the latter born 1739, as stated. I cannot solve the problem, but am inclined to Mr. Wilson's opinion, and think the five sons belonged to the next generation.

Granville. From it we learn that Francis, son of Robert Milnes and Ann his wife, was b. in England, Feb. 8, 1762, and that Robert and Ann had also ch.: 2, William, b. June 2, 1765; 3, Robert, b. June 3, 1769, d. Apr. 16, 1806; 4, Elizabeth, b. June 26, 1772. *Robert* was therefore the immigrant ancestor, and came with his w. and ch., and d. Apr. 26, 1808, and his son William d. Dec. 31, 1816. "Elizabeth Milner, a native of Yorkshire, departed this life 30th Sept, 1820, after residing in this Township 46 years." Ann Milnes, wid. of Robert Milnes, d. March 20, 1822, "in the 90th year of her age." Robert Milnes m., June 25, 1820, Hannah Lovell, a native of Great Britain, and of them the following ch. are recorded:

1, Sally Ann, b. Feb. 1, 1821; 2, Robert, b. Apr. 14, 1822, the latter a wealthy shipowner, etc., d. 1910; Robert Mills, d. Aug. 28, 1824, in the 55th year of his age. His w., Sarah Lovell, d. Dec. 11, 1821. Elizabeth Mills, b. June 26, 1772, m. John Weatherspoon.

MILNER. (p. 552). J. Conrad Miller, who m. Diadama Spurr, was the father of Percy Milner, who m. Elizabeth Hennigar Hammond, whose mother was Mary Ann Burns, dau. of William and Jane (Spurr) Burns. (See p. 606 and SPURR in this volume.) Percy Milner, son of J. Conrad, was the father of F. L. MILNER, Esq., Barrister.

MORSE. Abner Morse, 1st, d. Dec. 22, 1803, his dau., iii. Elizabeth, who m. James Chute, d. May 1, 1798. Judith, dau. of his son Obadiah m. Guy, son of Lemuel Morton, not Newton; his son Jonathan d. Feb., 1805; the 1st w. of his son Silas d. Aug. 6, 1800; the 2nd, 1826. Silas L., son of Silas, d. Jan. 17, 1871, and Silas himself Apr., 1849. Of the ch. of David, son of 1st Abner, Constant m. Frances Mary (not Sarah) Sangster, and add to his ch., 9, Benjamin, m. Sarah Phinney. P. 554, Samuel, son of 1st Samuel, was b. Jan. 30, 1769, and Samuel, son of the latter, m. Sarah Elizabeth Bohner; Aaron, son of 1st Samuel, m., 1st, 1791. The order of the ch. of Aaron, according to Calnek's MS., is: 1, Lydia, b. 1797; 2, Aaron, b. 1799; 3, Edward Manning, b. 1802; 4, William, b. 1804; 5, Joseph, b. 1806; 6, Eleanor, b. 1808; 7, Henry Ailine, b. 1813; Edward Manning, son of Aaron, did not marry twice as stated; his only w. was Mary Ann Longley, *née* Bishop. Letitia Croscup, wid. of Israel Longley, was the 2nd w. of his son Edward Manning Morse, Jr. Of the ch. of Jonathan and Susanna (Longley) Morse, Samuel E. and Israel L. were twins.

MORTON. Add to ch. of Joseph and Ruth (Parish), xii. Eunice, b. 1799.

NEILY. Children of Robert and Sophia (Morse), 8, should be William B., 9, Ingraham Bill.

NICHOLS. Daniel, son of Thomas Richards, m., 1st, Eliza Marshall, dau. of Andrew; 2nd, Hannah, dau. of Solomon Marshall, and wid. of Edward Hardwick, no ch. The Nichols family of Annapolis and the two families of the name in Digby are probably all descended

from either Governor Nichols of New York in the 17th century, or one of his brothers who settled in America.

PARKER, NATHANIEL. Rev. D. O. Parker is responsible for the following corrections. The number of Baptist ministers descended from this ancestor reached in 1899 probably more than forty. He gave me the names of thirty-four, with all but two of whom he was acquainted. Nathaniel Parker was born at Shrewsbury, Mass., not Dorchester.

Ch. of William and Lydia (Benjamin) Parker: 3, Deacon Abel, m. Susan Morse; 7, for Susanna read Susan; to the children of 2nd Nathaniel add 12, James, d. unm. P. 569, for iii. "Allen or Alline" read Henry Alline; xiii., Charlotte, dau. of 1st Nathaniel, who m. Zoeth Freeman, had 8 ch.; xvi., Maria, m. Luther Leadbetter, who was not a deacon; they had 11 ch. From another source: 1, Stephen, son of Henry Alline and Hannah (Morse) Parker, did not d. unm., but m. Irene Grimes and had 10 ch.

POTTER. Ch. of the 1st Joseph, whose wife's name is unknown: ii., Elizabeth (not Betty) m. James Goudey, 1st, of Yarmouth; iii., Joseph, m. 2nd, 1772, and one of the latter's ch, iv., Joseph, b. 1773, was eldest by 2nd w. Ch. of Benjamin and Jane (Spurr) Potter, Mr. Chute took the responsibility of correcting the birth dates as follows, which also corrects the record in his own book: 1, Thomas, b. Apr. 7, 1800; 2, John L., b. 1802; 3, William F., b. 1804; 4, Henry, b. 1806; 5, Eliza, b. 1809; 6, Cynthia, b. 1811; 7, Jane, b. 1813; 8, Emmeline, b. 1816; 9, James M., b. 1818; 10, Edward W., b. 1820. P. 565: of Benjamin and Sarah (Angier) Potter, i., Hannah, m., 2nd, John Earley; ii., Sarah, m. David Spinney; iii., Mary E., d. 1800.

PURDY (p. 566). viii., Bethia, m., 1st, Benjamin Stearns, who d. in Digby, Apr. 27, 1790.

RANDALL. Ch. of David and Keziah (Davidson); ii., Keziah was b. (not m.) 1743; iii., Lucy, m. — Shey; v., David, b. Jan., 1749; his dau., 7, Amy, b. 1789, m. Rev. Ebenezer Strolach.

REAGH. P. 568, line 21, for "John" read "James."

RICE. The order and dates of the births of all the children of Judah and Sarah (Kelley) Rice, who m. in Upton, Mass., Dec. 8, 1758, except Stephen, are on the Granville Town records as follows:

1, Anne, b. July 8, 1759; 2, Simeon, b. June 4, 1761; 3, Azuba, b. Apr. 15, 1763; 4, Molly, b. Dec. 25, 1764; 5, William Picket, b. Aug. 5, 1766; 6, Moses, b. June 7, 1768; 7, Aaron, b. Mar. 14, 1770; 8, Lettie (Letitia), b. May 13, 1772; 9, John, b. July 13, 1776; 10, Sarah, b. Sept. 4, 1778; 11, Lucy, b. Aug. 14, 1781. It would seem probable, therefore, that Stephen was the youngest, born after removal to Westport. Letitia was the 1st and Sarah 2nd w. of William Martin Johnson, son of Martin, Loyalist. (See 572.) x., Aaron, m. dau. of David Peter Aymar.

The lineage of Ebenezer is not exactly correct as given. Probably the line should be Edmund¹, Benjamin², Ebenezer³, Ebenezer⁴. The father of Ebenezer, Jr., m. Anna, dau. of Charles, a great-grandson of Edmund. Ebenezer, Jr., m. Tabitha Balcom.

RITCHIE (p. 574). John Corbitt Ritchie was Ensign, July 29, 1795. P. 575, line 19, for "July 27" read "July 30." For "Moreton" read "Martin." P. 576, The widow of Andrew Stirling d. May 4, 1872, a. 77. P. 577, It may not have been the "customs accounts" that Mr. Calnek told me showed Andrew and John Ritchie in partnership. John, son of Andrew, was not yet of age when the first John was a conspicuous merchant in Annapolis Royal. Andrew, when the war broke out, was part owner of a vessel trading to Annapolis, which was captured, and it is not unlikely his nephew John in Annapolis was the other owner. Mrs. Ann (Ritchie) Cross* and her daughters were Mr. Calnek's authorities for much of his account of the early Ritchies and their relationship. Andrew Ritchie was imprisoned twelve months and escaped to New York before coming here.

Ch. of James and Rebecca (Messenger) Ritchie: 4, James, said to have settled in N. B., was probably he who was bu. here Mar. 22, 1847, a. 55, and therefore b. 1792.

P. 578, Andrew Ritchie, 2nd; in the note on this man the suggestion that he may have been by a previous w. father of a James Ritchie of Yarmouth is erroneous; the latter was a native of Scotland. His (Andrew's) w. was Elizabeth Card, not a widow. The w. of his son Matthew was a wid., *née* Kinsella or Exshaw. His (Andrew's) son, William H., was bu. Aug. 24, 1869, a. 71.

P. 579, 15th line from bottom, for "Robertson" read "Robinson"; for "Thompson" on this page read "Thomson," and for this Thomson family see "Acadiensis," Vol. V., p. 306. P. 580, the ch. of Robert and Avis (Easson) Ritchie are probably not in correct order; probably Emma Melvina, the last mentioned, was b. 1804.

ROACH. P. 581, line 14, for Parkman, read Dunbar Parkinson, as the husband of Mary Ann, dau. of William H. Roach, M.P.P.

ROACH, PATRICK (pp. 581-2). Ch. of 1st Patrick, v., Patrick, m. Elizabeth Parker; vi., Hannah, m. O. Dalton; ch. of Matthew and Phoebe (Ricketson) Roach; viii., Warren, b. 1803, probably m. ix., Walter, b. 1804; x., Patrick, b. 1807; xii. Miriam, b. 1810. Ch. of Frederic and Elizabeth (Ricketson) Roach: 1, Mary Elizabeth, m. William H. Messenger; 2,

* A granddaughter of Judge Thomas Ritchie told me of a tradition or opinion of the relationship of Mrs. Cross to the Judge, but supposed she was a Lecain.

William Henry, m. Maria Banks, dau. of John; 3, Israel, m. Almira Corning; 4, Louisa, m. Charles H. Hall; 5, James E, m. Isabel Finley; 6, Eber, d. unm.; 7, Susan Ann, m. Robert Bonnett; and add 8, Charles Edward, b. 1839, m. Mary Sinclair; d. in American Civil War; 9, Augusta, b. 1842, m. William W. Fleet 10, Harriet, b. 1844, m. James Merritt, Jr.

ROBBLEE. P. 582, 3rd line from bottom, "Joseph" should probably read "John." P. 583, line 12, for "Rev. Edward" read "Rev. David."

ROOP. Wilson's "History of Digby," p. 351, says the ancestor of this family migrated from Germany to Monmouth Co., N.J. The name in earlier times was generally spelt Roupe or Roup. There is a family of Roop in Devonshire.

RUGGLES (p. 592). Ch. of Timothy, Jr., vii., Sophia, m. Jacob Tobias, Sept. 17, 1798. Lines 3 and 4 from bottom, Timothy Christian Tobias was Collector of Customs, not Simeon Dwight as stated; the rest is correct. Page 593, line 14, for "Thomas" read "Frances" Easson. Family of Richard and Eleanor Ann (Purdy) Ruggles; 3, Arthur, m. Elizabeth S., dau. of James Rice, not Elizabeth G, dau. of Joseph. P. 594, ch. of Joseph and Lois (Nichols) Ruggles, 11, Joseph d. about 1794, and his wid. m. Nicholas Beckwith.

RUMSEY. Ch. of Benjamin and Amy (Chesley) Rumsey; iii., Amy, m. Calvin Phinney, his 1st w.; v., Charles, m., 1st, Amorine Kinsman, 2nd, Sophia Daley, *née* McKenzie; vi., Joseph, m. Sarah Kinsman.

RYERSON. Mary, dau. of John and Sophia, was 1st w. of W. H. O. Haliburton, whose second wife was a Miss Reed.

SANDERS. The 1st Pardon Sanders d. in 1784. P. 597, line 5, for "Francis" read "Frances."

SAUNDERS or SANDERS (p. 597). The name Saundres, probably another form of the same name, is of great antiquity in Wiltshire, where it is found in the "*Inquisitiones post mortem*," *temp.* Edw. III., in the early part of the fourteenth century, perhaps still earlier in other records. Much that is erroneous has been published about the origin of this family. John Sanders, of Langford, Wilts, husbandman, aged 25, came to America in 1638 in the ship *Confidence*, the same vessel that brought Augustin Bearce, the ancestor of the Barss family of Nova Scotia (See Drake's "Founders of N. E.," p. 58). His wife must have soon died, perhaps on the voyage, for he married the same year Hester, daughter of John and Ann Rolfe, of Newbury, and had nine children recorded, 1639-1655. The father returned to England. James, supposed to be a relative of the above John, b. about 1643, d. Dec. 9, 1721, m., 1st, at Haverhill, June 14, 1669, Sarah Page, who d., Mar. 23, 1685; 2nd, Oct. 20, 1687, Hannah Tewkesbury.

Ch. by 1st w.: 1, James, b. 1671; 2, John, b. 1672; 3, Sarah, b. 1674; 4, Elizabeth, b. 1676; 5, James, b. 1679; 6, a ch. b. 1680-1; 7, Avery, b. 1682; 8, Avery, b. 1683. By 2nd w.: 9, *Henry*, b. 1688; 10, Jacob, b. 1689; 11, a ch. b. 1691; 12, Elizabeth, b. 1695; 13, Judith, b. 1696; 14, Nathaniel, b. 1700.

*Henry*², 9th child of James¹ and eldest by 2nd w., m., about 1710, Mary, b. July 29, 1687, dau. of Andrew Mitchell, of old Charlestown, Mass., lived in the northern part of Haverhill, which on the settlement of the boundary was left in N.H., and was later incorporated in the town of Salem, N.H. He had ch.:

1, William, b. 1712; 2, Oliver, b. 1715; 3, Samuel, b. March 1716-17; 4, David, b. 1718; 5, *Timothy*³, b. Nov. 20, 1721; 6, Joseph, b. 1724; 7, Abigail, b. Jan., 1726-7; 8, Benjamin.

*Timothy*³ m., at Salem, N.H., Nov. 19, 1744, Judith Rowell, and had born there, ch.:

1, Henry, b. Feb. 3, 1747; 2, John, b. Feb. 8, 1749; 3, Judith, b. Dec., 1751; 4, *Timothy*⁴, b. Feb. 10, 1752. (Extracted from letter of Arthur W. Burnham, of Waban, Mass., to Rev. Dr. Saunders, Jan. 6, 1909.) See also Brown's "History of Yarmouth County," and Yarmouth Genealogies in *Yarmouth Herald*, preserved in N. E. Historic Genealogical Society, Boston. The w. of Timothy 1st, of N. S., was dau. of John Neilly. Ch. of Timothy 2nd, of N. S., and 2nd w., Eunice Spinney, are not in correct order; and 7, Alfred P., b. 1831, m. Ann Austin, is omitted. Probably the order should be 8, Catherine; 9, Martha; 10, Henry; 11, Sarah; 12, Caroline; 13, Guilford D. Page 598, iii., Joseph, s. of John and Sarah (Hill) Saunders, m. Ellen Northup. Page 598, ch. of William and Irene (Poole) Saunders: 1, John, b. Dec. 8, 1824, d. Aug. 14, 1877; 2, Sarah Irene, b. Mar. 7, 1827, d. Aug. 2, 1909; 3, Gilbert William, b. Dec. 10, 1829, d. July 30, 1867; 4, Eleanor, b. July 22, 1832; 5, Stephen Poole, b. Apr. 23, 1835; 6, Ada Byron, b. Feb. 4, 1840, d. July 19, 1860; 7, Edmund Belford, b. Sept. 7, 1843.

SCHAFNER (p. 599). Adam Schafner came to Halifax in 1751, aged 48, and therefore must have been born in 1702, not 1720 as stated. He sailed from Germany with wife, one son and two daughters, and in 1754 Ferdinand, son of Adam and Ann Margaret Schafner, was b. in Lunenburg, and in 1756 he married Anne Elizabeth Baltzor, not Barbara as stated in the text. He did not leave Lunenburg before 1761, as one of his daus. was born there in that year. In the list of his children, ii., Barbara and iii., George should be in the list of the children of his son Ferdinand, where Barbara rightly appears on p. 600. He died Nov. 22, 1782. Ferdinand Schafner, Sr., m. Barbara Habold or Hawbolt, 1780, in Lunenburg, and the following is, I trust, a correct list of their ch., of whom Nos. vi., vii., viii. are from the Parish register:

i., Ferdinand, b. 1780, d. young; ii., George, b. 1781, m. Mary Coleman; iii., Barbara, b. 1783; iv., Caleb, b. 1784; v., Mary, b. 1786, m., 1804, John Hardy; vi., Ferdinand, b. 1790 (bpd. Aug. 20), d. 1829; vii., Hannah, b. 1791; viii., James, b. 1792; ix., Elizabeth, b. 1793; x., John, b. 1796; xi., Frances, b. 1798; xii., Anne; xiii., Catherine.* The marriages as given in the list are correct. Ch. of iii. (should be viii.), James and Esther (Croscup): 1, Elizabeth A., born 1818; 2, Hannah Amelia, born 1820; 3, John Henry, b. probably 1822; 4, Benjamin Williams, b. 1825.

SHAW. Moses Shaw, the pioneer, was b. at Barnstable, Mass., 1741, not 1735; d. Jan. 11, 1827, in 86th year. His 1st w. d. Feb. 1, 1780, in 43rd year; 2nd w. d. July 3, 1812, 74th year.

iv., Joseph, son of Moses and Ann (Phinney) Shaw, m. Abigail, dau. of James Brown, of Chegoggin, Yarmouth; vi., Zebina, m., 1793, Elizabeth sister of Abigail. Joseph, son of Joseph and Abigail, was the High Sheriff of Yarmouth.

SLOCOMB. Page 602, 7th line from bottom, for "Moore" read "Morse."

SMITH (p. 603). 7, Mary, dau. of ii. Francis, m. Elisha Fitch.

SNEDEN. Stephen Sneden, a Loyalist of Dutch ancestry, came here from Westchester Co., N.Y. Others of the name probably came, but returned to U. S. The following is, as nearly as I can get it, a correct record of a once leading family in Annapolis Royal.

1. Stephen, b. 1743, d. 1814, m., 1764, Margaret Townshend, according to a well-informed descendant† sister of Sir James Townshend or Townsend, a British peace envoy or ambassador to the U. S. Ch.:

- (2) i. Lawrence, b. 1768.
 ii. Hester, b. May 8, 1770, d. Feb. 23, 1842, m., Mar., 1770, Col. David Pell.
 iii. Ann, b. 1773, m. James Thorne.
 iv. Mary, d. unm.
 (3) v. Ward.
 vi. John Townshend, b. 1785, m., April 11, 1815, Margaret, dau. of Col. William Robertson, and wid. of Simeon Dwight Ruggles. Ch.: 1, John Townshend, b. 1816; 2, James Robertson, b. 1818; 3, Annabella Reid, b. July 18, 1819; 4, George Ricketts, b. 1820.

2. LAWRENCE SNEDEN, b. 1768, educated at King's College before the Charter, m., 1800, Elizabeth Amory, dau. of Capt. John, and niece of Col. Barclay,‡ b. 1770, d. 1845; he d. Jan. 20, 1823. Ch.:

*The town records give order of last 3 without dates—Catherine, John, Ann.

† The late Miss Isabella Sneden, of St. John.

‡ From the same informant.

- i. Ann Amory, b. 1802, m. Dr. Robert Leslie.
 - ii. Stephen William, a physician, b. 1804, m. Frances Dalglish, of Edinburgh.
 - iii. Mary Esther, b. 1806, m. 1831, Rev. John Moore Campbell, his 1st w. Mr. Campbell m., 2nd. Margaret Ann Allison,* of Cornwallis; 3rd, Mary H. Calnek.
 - iv. John Anthony, b. 1808, m. Mary Knox, of Halifax, and d. at Greenwich, Conn., Nov. 25, 1892; ch.: Robert Knox, b. 1832; Charles Arthur, b. 1836, Lawrence, and probably daus.
 - v. Margaret Augusta, b. 1817, m. George S. Millidge, Barrister and Judge of Probate.
 - vi. Lawrence James, b. 1814, m. Catherine McLauchlan, removed to New York.
3. WARD SNEDEN, m. Margaret Fowler; was drowned, 1807, on way to New York, and his wid. m., 2nd, a Burns, and had, besides others, a son Fowler Burns. Ch.:

- i. Jacob Remson, b. 1802, m. in St. John, where he lived. Eliza, dau. of Thomas Robson, Esq., R.N., and had ch.: 1, a dau., d. adult, unm.; 2, Isabella, d. unm.; 3, Robert R, m. in middle age a Miss Raymond, of Salem, Mass., cousin of a prominent lawyer and political leader, by whom he had no children. He d. in Philadelphia.
- ii. Mary M., d. unm. at Annapolis, the last of the name in the town.

SPURR. Michael Spurr, who arrived in the *Charming Molly*, May 17, 1760, brought with him 3 of his sons and 3 of his daughters. He was born April 1, 1723, and married Nov. 24, 1746, Jane Shippey, daughter of Abraham and Eleanor (Brooker) Shippey, who had a sister Ann, wife of Aaron Bird. He was 6th child and 3rd son of Thomas^s Spurr, who was born May 12, 1687, married Nov. 17, 1709, Elizabeth Kinsley, and died Oct. 8, 1767. Thomas^s was eldest son of Robert^s, who was born April 21, 1661, and married Oct. 24, 1684, Elizabeth Tilestone, lived in the part of Dorchester now called Stoughton and died Jan. 16, 1739; was Selectman, Lieut.-Col., and four years a Representative in the General Court, called "the Worshipful Robert Spurr," and solemnized many marriages. He was son of Robert¹ Spurr, who was of Dorchester in 1654, and died Aug. 16, 1703, aged 93. The following is a more correct list and order of the births of the children of Michael and Jane (Shippey) Spurr:

- i. Eleanor, b. July 18, 1747, m. in Boston, July 29, 1765, Thomas Shedd; ii. Abraham, b. about 1748 or 1749; iii. Ann, b. 1752; iv. Abigail; v. Shippey; vi. Michael, b. in Stoughton Feb. 1, 1756; vii. Thomas, b. 1763; viii. Elizabeth. The youngest two and probably another Eleanor were born in Nova Scotia.

Ann, who m. William Berteaux, d. 1833, a. 81. Mary, dau. of 1st Abraham, m. George Davies. Diadama was bpd. Aug. 16, 1790, d. (bu. Oct. 11),

* See Eaton's "King's County," p. 545.

1871, "83rd year." Ch. of iv., Shippey and Letitia; 3, Jane, m. William Burns; 4, Luke Voorhies, m. Mary Ann VanHorne; 5, Mary, b. 1796, m. Isaac Vroom, not Ditmars; 6, Elizabeth, m. 1st, William Ditmars, 2nd, Edward Morse; 12, William, m. Rosamund Eakins, Port Burwell, Ont. Ch. of 2nd Michael and Diadama (Morse) Spurr: According to Mr. Chute, Josiah for or besides Azariah, perhaps confounded with him; 1, Azariah, m. 1st, Zabuda, dau. of Israel Potter, 2nd, her sister Sarah; 2, William, m. 1816; 6, Susan, m. James Gilliat, as first stated. Page 607: Thomas, son of 1st Michael, was b. 1763, d. Sept. 1, 1837, a. 74; was m. several years before 1794, probably about 1789 (his wid. d. Aug. 11, 1839, a. 67), and the order of his children and some of the dates are wrong. The following is more nearly accurate: 1, Mary, b. 1790; 2 Robert, b. 1791, d. May 16, 1869, in 78th year; his w. died Apr., 1853, a. 57; 3, William, b. 1794; his wid. d. Dec. 28, 1856, a. 68; 4, Eleanor, b. 1798; 5, Jane, b. 1801; 6, Thomas, b. 1802, d. Jan. 16, 1863, a. 60; 7, Susan, b. 1803; 8, Edward, b. 1807; 9, Ann, b. 1809; 10, Maria, b. 1811; 11, Charlotte, b. 1814. The 2nd w. of Thomas Roach Spurr, son of Michael and Elizabeth (Roach), was Elizabeth Lecain, wid. of Alexander Ritchie. Ch. of Robert and Maria (Whitman) Spurr, 10, Seraph Maria, m. James Harrington. This Robert d. May 15, 1869, in 78th year.

THORNE (p. 611). iv., Richard m. Anna Williams; 4th and 3rd lines from the bottom: ch. of Stephen Sneden Thorne, erase the words "Another daughter married James Alexander James," *et seq.* This is an error. Mr. James m. dau. of Joseph Shaw, who m. Mary Thorne, sister of Stephen S.

TROOP (p. 612). Valentine Troop did not come to Granville until 1762 or 1763. He had previously been a "trader" or merchant in Boston. He had also served with colonial troops in the war, and from his age as given in a muster roll was born 1713. Besides the ch. mentioned it seems he had a son Valentine, who m. Margaret Ann, b. 1774, dau. of Benjamin Stearns, the Loyalist, of Digby, who after his death became, probably about 1808, the 2nd w. of Sereno Upham Jones, Esq., M.P.P., of Weymouth. Ch. of the 1st Valentine and Catherine (Church) Troop:

iii. and ix., Jennie and Jan: is a repetition of the same name: vii., Joseph, did not m., 2nd, Frances Manning *née* Farnsworth: she was the 2nd w. of his brother Henry. Ch. of Joseph and Sarah (Rice): 7, Mehitable should be Henrietta: p. 613, line 5, the asterisk after Famitcha is misplaced. I meant by the note that perhaps Hannah Gesner, wife of John Troop, spoke German in her family, leading to the opinion of Mr. Calnek that the immigrant ancestor of the Troops was born in Germany. P. 614, Henry Troop, son of 1st Valentine, m., 1st, Sept. 13, 1792, Mary Sley; 2nd, Frances Manning, *née* Farnsworth. Ch. of iii., William Henry, and Lucy Ann (Manning) Troop: 1, Mary Ann, m. Rev. I. J. Skinner, Baptist clergyman.

VAN BLARCOM. The list of ch. of Anthony and Rosanna Wade is defective. There was probably a John m. Jane Eagleson; a James m. Catherine Gilliat, an Ann m. John Eagleson, and Mary m. Elias Bent.

VIDITO. This is, no doubt, a Huguenot name, originally Vetiteau or Vetitau, an ancestor having fled to Holland and thence to New

Amsterdam with the Dutch settlers of New York, and John from N. Y. to Nova Scotia with the Loyalists (See Muster Rolls of the latter, Appx., where John appears as father of 2 children above and 3 under 10). I have chanced to find the name spelt Vetyto in a copy of the records of the Old Dutch Reformed Church at Port Richmond, Staten Island, N.Y., A.D. 1714.

VROOM (p. 619). *John Vroom* m. *Jane Ditmars*. She was wid. of *Isaac Ditmars* and dau. of *George Vroom*. Ch. of *Henry* and *Abigail* (Ditmars) *Vroom*: 5, *Adolphus Wesley*, m. *Emeline Ditmars*; 8th line from bottom, delete "9," and place 9 before "*Cornelius*" in next line; 9, *Cornelius Hennigar*, m. *Mary Pearce*, and add 10, *Eliza*, m. *William Hull*. Children of ii., *George*, who was b. 1783, 1, *Sarah Ann*, m. *Isaac D. Purdy*; 2, *Henry Fowler*, b. 1808, m., 1830, *Elizabeth Purdy*; 3, *John*, b. 1810, m., 1840, *Eliza Belyea*; 4, *William*, b. Jan. 3, 1812, m. *Frances Eliza Foster*; 5, *Frederic Ludwig Boehm*, b. 1813, m. *Eunice Foster*, sister of *Frances E.*; 6, *George A. W.*, b. 1815, m. *Sarah VanBuskirk*; 7, *Mary*, b. 1817, m. *John Vroom Purdy*; 8, *Isaac*, b. 1819; 9, *James Robertson*, b. 1821, married *Ellen Burns*; 10, *Edwin*, b. 1823, m. *Sarah Bogart*; 11, *Caroline Wood*, b. 1827, m. *Pardon Sanders*. P. 620, erase line 17, "v. *Sarah*," etc. The *Sarah* who married *Samuel*, not *Simon*, *Purdy*, was dau. of *Mrs. Vroom* by 1st m. with *Isaac Ditmars*, and is mentioned on p. 501, 12th line from bottom. There should be added to the ch. of *John* and *Jane*, v. *Jane* married *John Ditmars*, and vi, *Lemma* married *Isaac Ditmars*. P. 620, ch. of *Isaac* and *Mary* (*Spurr*) *Vroom*: 8, *William V.*, m. *Sarah Ann*, not *Mary Ann*, *Woodman*, 2nd, *Lucinda Elliott*.

WADE. I cannot give the line of descent from the immigrant ancestor. Mr. Chute thought it was either from the latter's grandson, Rev. John Wade, of Berwick, Me., born 1675, or from Thomas, who was a son of Capt. Thomas Wade, Capt. Thomas and John being sons of Jonathan, who was grandson of the immigrant through his son Col. Thomas. P. 620, line 23. It was Jonathan² who had daughter Prudence, not the immigrant ancestor.

Page 621, line 10, for "1789" read "1787"; children of iii., *George*, (son of *Sylvanus*): 3, *Joseph Churchill* was b. 1814; 7, *Abel* m. *Miriam Young*, not *William* as misprinted. Children of iv., *James* and *Phoebe* (Hall) *Wade*, order of births and other matter should be corrected as follows: 2, *Elizabeth*; 3, *James*; 4, *Samuel*, m., 2nd, *Elizabeth Eals*, not *Ells*; 6, *Thomas* did not d. unm., but m. a *Miss Smith* of New Brunswick; and 8, *Weston*, m. her sister and d. leaving ch.; 7, *Charles* should probably be *William*.

WELTON. Children of *Ezekiel*; ii., *Eric* should be *Eric*.

WHEELOCK. Ch. of *Obadiah* and *Martha* (*Sumner*) *Wheelock*; i., *Martha* was probably w. of the 1st *Josiah Dodge*; ch. of *Joseph* and *Sybil* (*Tarbell*) *Wheelock*: 5, *Tarbell*, m. *Mary F.*, dau. of *David* and *Zerulah* (*Fairn*) *Easson*, not *George*; 6, *Sybil*, b. 1808, d. 1884, unm., not "young" as stated. The 1st *Joseph* d. Aug. 9, 1820, a. 80, and his wid. Oct. 24, 1857, a. 86.

WHITMAN. P. 625, line 4, for "memoir" read "memoirs." Ch. of John and Elizabeth (Rice) Whitman; 3, James, m. Elizabeth Ann, dau. of Rev. Jacob Bailey; d. Nov. 18, 1859, a. 69; she d. May 25, 1861, a. 69. P. 626, ch. of Oldham and Nancy (Fairn) Whitman: 3, Athalia, m. John Currell, not Kerr; ch. of James and Maria (Longley) Whitman: 1, Israel, m. Charlotte, not Sarah, Spinney; ch. of Elmathan and Eleanor (Spurr) Whitman; 1, John, m. Rebecca, dau. of Ebenezer Cutler, a half-brother of Edward H. Cutler, Esq.; Eben. C., a son of John and Rebecca, m. Mary, dau. of Edw. H. Cutler; 2, William Osmond should be William Esmond; ch. of Alfred and Jane (Spurr) Whitman, 3, Edward, should be Edmund Spurr.

WILLETT. Walter and Samuel Willett were probably great-grandsons of Thomas Willett, a native of England, born 1611, who went when young with the Pilgrims to Leyden and later joined them in Plymouth. He became the first Mayor of New York and was prominent in the history of the infant colonies from New York to Maine. He could not have been a Huguenot.

WILLIAMS. The first Commissary, and Ordnance Storekeeper, Thomas Williams, according to Foster's "Peerage and Baronetage," was born in Carnarvon, Wales, and was probably not at all related to the Captain John Williams of the 40th Regt., so conspicuous in the town in the early years of the 18th century. He was probably appointed long before 1769. He also had the office of Judge in the old Inferior Court of Common Pleas, being a leading Magistrate. His other son, uncle of the General, was Major Edward Williams, not Robert. Major Amherst's widow, Mary, died at the home of Mr. Williams in 1767.

James Robertson, husband of i., Charlotte, dau. of 2nd Thomas, was 4th son of Colonel William Robertson, M.P.P., and had daus. and perhaps other sons than those mentioned. His 3rd dau., Charlotte Eliza, m., July 27, 1842, Capt. H. D. O'Halloran, 62nd Regt.; ii., Thomas, son of the 2nd Thomas and Anna Maria (Walker) Williams, should be Thomas Gregory Townsend, bpd. Sept. 21, 1791. He did not m. dau. of the Marquis of Galway, but d. unm. of fever at the siege of New Orleans in Dec., 1814, having previously served with the British Army in the Peninsular War, and attained the rank of 1st. Lieut.; iii., Anna Maria Fenwick m., 1818, not 1817; iv., Mary Eliza m. 1817, not 1818; v., Sir William Fenwick Williams was born Dec. 21, 1799; was 2nd Lieut. July 16, 1825; 1st Lieut. Nov. 16, 1827.

WILLIAMS. JASPER WILLIAMS, according to Mr. Chute, was a native of Wales, not related to either of the other families of the name.

WILLIAMS. Captain, not Colonel, Frederic Williams was a Loyalist of a prominent family in Westchester County, N.Y., where

he m. Eleanor Pell, of a very distinguished family, founders of Pelham in that county. He came to Annapolis about 1782, removed to Digby 1785, and finally settled at head of St. Mary's Bay, north side, about 4 miles S.W. from Digby, where he died, Feb. 21, 1828, aged 86. In his will he mentions sons Benjamin, John and Stephen, of N. Y. State, and grandsons Gilbert and John Frederic, sons of Benjamin, and Caleb, Charles and Thomas, sons of Stephen. His daughters were:

1, Anna, m. Richard, s. of Stephen and Sybil (Sands) Thorne; their only ch., Frederic Williams Thorne, m. Sarah, dau. of Charles Tucker, son of Reuben, Loyalist, and Relief (Farnsworth) Tucker. Charles Tucker's w. was Welthea, dau. of Richard and Welthea (Hatheway) Ruggles; 2, Rachel m., 1st, — Bradley, 2nd, David Waterbury; 3, Tamar, m. John Hunt, who d. Aug., 1846, a. 86; she d. 1853. They had son, William J. Hunt, b. 1810, and two daughters.

WINNIETT. "This is the oldest family," etc., should read "This is the oldest English-speaking family," etc. For a more particular account of this family, and of the Dyson, Walker and Williams families of Annapolis Royal, see the London *Genealogist* for April, 1911, Vol. XXVII., and pamphlet reprint, by the present author. The French birth or origin of Hon. William Winniett is doubtful. He appears under the name of Winnet, in which form his name was often written by his contemporaries, as a Lieutenant of the New England troops raised for the expedition against Port Royal in 1710 (See Appendix A). He was in the regiment of Col. Shadrach Walton of New Hampshire, the grenadiers of which were commanded by Mascarene. The name may be a variation of Winyard or Whinnet, a Bedfordshire name, and is well known in Gloucestershire under the forms Winniett and Winnet. French priests spelt it Ouinète in their parochial registers. His wife's father was Pierre Maisonnat, *alias* Baptiste, the famous commander of a French private armed vessel, and probably ^{the} only child of Maisonnat's second wife, Madeleine Bourg, sister of Alexander Bourg, the notary of Grand Pré. The correct list of his ch. is:

<his wife?>
 1. Ann, b. Mar. 20, 1712; ii., Elizabeth, b. Aug. 17, 1714, iii., William, b. 1716, known later in the French parochial records as Guillaume Ouinète, m., Oct. 16, 1742, Louise Robicheau, dau. of Francis, having become a Roman Catholic. He d. 1747, and his wid. and 2 ch., William David, and Elizabeth, were among the Acadians exiled to Boston in 1755. No farther trace of this son can be found. iv., Marie Madeleine, b. July 30, 1718, d. 1793; v., Charles, b. 1720, d. unm.; vi., Edward, born 1721 or 1722, m. Elizabeth, daughter of Timothy Dallor or Dallow, in England; vii., Margaret, b. Apr. 6, o.s. (17th n.s.), d. May 28, 1730; viii., John, b. 1724 or 1725, m., Sept. 15, 1746, at Boston, Elizabeth Winslow, probably niece of



ADMIRAL WOLSELEY.

(From "Memoirs of Admiral Wolsley," by permission of the Author.)

General John Winslow, of Acadian deportation fame. She d. (bu. Sept. 1) 1770, a. 42; he d. (bu. July 24) 1794, in his 70th year; their son John, b. 1751, sailed with the British army to Halifax in 1776. (See Sabine's "Loyalists," II. App.) ix., Joseph, b. 1726 or 1727; x., Marie Anne, b. 1729, m., Apr. 28, 1746, at Boston, Archibald McNeal, the noted Loyalist, whose sufferings in the cause of the Crown and murder by Indians are mentioned in Sabine's "Loyalists"; xi., Matthew; xii., Alexander, b. 1733, d. unm., 2nd Lieut. 40th Regt., 1755, 1st Lieut. 1761; xiii., Susanna. The other particulars, such as marriages, etc., are correctly given in the text as far as they go, but it should be added that of the children of Ann, w. of Hon. Col. Alexander Cosby, the eldest son, William, was the one killed in the service, being scalped by Indians in 1748; the 2nd son, Phiipps, became an Admiral in the Navy of considerable distinction, the earliest of the natives of the town who achieved fame in the service of the Empire; a dau., Ann, m. William Neville Wolseley, Capt. 47th Regt., and was the mother of Admiral William Wolseley of the Red, born in Annapolis Royal Mar 15, 1756, and died in England June 7, 1842. He saw much active service, was a favourite of the Crown and government owing to his great abilities and high personal character, and was esteemed one of the greatest of British naval officers in a period which produced a galaxy of great men devoted to that service. (See a Memoir of him by his granddaughter, Miss Innes.*) His achievements in the Navy may compare with those of General Williams in the Army at a later date. It will be seen that, although 37 years younger, he was 2nd cousin of Sir William Winniett, grandparents being brother and sister, and in the maternal line a Nova Scotian of the 4th generation. Hon. William Winniett died by drowning in Boston harbour while on a business visit. Of the ch. of Joseph and Mary (Dyson) Winniett, the husband of iv., Elizabeth, was James Nunn,† of the 57th Regt.; of the ch. of Sheriff William and Mary (Totten) Winniett; 2, Susan Mary did not d. unm., but m. Rev. Dr. Twining; the statement that Elizabeth m. Dr. Twining is wrong; 5, Mary Ann, m. B. L. Peters, June 26, 1823. Sir William Winniett d. Dec. 4, 1850.

WISWALL. In the ch. of John and Heseliah (Cutler) Wiswall there is an omission. The 1st ch. was i., Elizabeth, b. 1796, m., Oct. 29, 1817, Rev. Edwin Gilpin, Sr., d. July 5, 1823, in her 27th year. She was the mother of the Very Rev. Dean Gilpin, of Halifax, who was b. at Aylesford, but grew up in Annapolis.

WEATHERSPOON. Joseph m. Mercy Hardy, Nov. 30, 1791. Ch. of 1st John, iv. Rose, married, 1st,—Fletcher; ch. of John and Elizabeth (Mills) Weatherspoon, add v., Hannah, m. Job Wade Woodbury.

WOODBURY. P. 638, Foster was b. probably 1758, not 1763; P. 638, line 23, 9, Edward, erase "d." after 1883. William Fairfield Woodbury was not the first English male child born in Yarmouth.

P. 639, line 8, for "1842" read "1852" as the year of birth of Hibbert Woodbury, and line 9, for "1843" read "1853" as date of birth of Frank Woodbury. Ch. of 1st Isaac, v., Elisha Chalmers was not son of Elisha, but of John G. who was son of iii., Isaac.

YOUNG (p. 639). Jon⁴ YOUNG, the Annapolis ancestor, was b. at York, Me., Apr. 21, 1739, son, not of Samuel, but of Job³, who was son of Job², and who was son of Rowland Young, Sr., and his 2nd w.,

* London: Kegan Paul, Trench, Trubner & Co., 1895.

† So stated in the memoir of Admiral Wolseley.

Joanna Knight, daughter of Robert, Sr. Job², s. of Rowland¹, m. Sarah, dau. of Matthias and Mary (Davis) Austin. Samuel², s. of Rowland¹, had ch.:

1. Jonathan; 2. (name unknown); 3. Ichabod. Susanna, dau. of Rowland², m. Ichabod Austin, probably brother of Sarah. Job³, son of Job², m., 1727, Patience King, of Kittery, Me., and was father of Ichabod⁴, b. 1728; Robert, b. 1736, Job, of Annapolis, and Samuel, b. 1740 or 1741, and 7 daus.

(For the above I am indebted to Mrs. Sarah D. Cropley, of Dorchester, Mass.) Ichabod was not an ancestor of Brigham Young, for whose lineage see "American Ancestry," XII., 123.

P. 640.—William m. Hannah (not Miriam) Parker (see p. 561). Of their ch., 6. Maria, m. Edward M. Tobin, not James. John, the Yarmouth merchant, son of John, who m., 1854, Lydia Hibbard, d. June 10, 1889.

Pp. 59, 94, 643.—Jean Paul Mascarene was b. Oct., 1684.

Pp. 644, 649.—Neither of the two Andrew Ritchies, father or son, was Captain of a Loyalist company, but Andrew, Sr., had charge of a company, or "class," in making up the muster rolls in 1784. See Appendix G, which will explain the meaning of the columns on page 644. They were not military companies.

P. 650.—The statement that the Barss family of Queen's County is from a collateral branch of the Bass family is a mistake. (See Bass in previous part of this volume.)

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

10, and 42.

CHURCHES, ante page ~~42~~.—It is shewn on page 23 of the History that D'Aulnay's monastery church was destroyed by fire before October 27, 1644, as Latour charges, through D'Aulnay's own fault. Its exact site with that of the "seminary" is identified by the discovery of the pair of apostle spoons, one in 1867, the other in the same place a few years later on the Hoyt farm at Lequille. The fire accounts for their being underground.

The iron fence of the old cemetery in the town was the bequest of Mrs. Esther Macara, who was daughter of Joseph Waller, a Loyalist officer, and married, 1st, Andrew Bierdman, a Loyalist, his 2nd wife.

FENWICK.—Members of the distinguished military family of this name, father and sons, were honorably conspicuous in the eighteenth and early part of the nineteenth century, in the military and social life of Annapolis Royal and Halifax, in which city their memory is perpetuated in the name of a street at the south end. Robert Fenwick, an officer, afterwards Captain, of the Royal Artillery, born 1740, son of Capt. John Fenwick, R.N., arrived in Halifax in 1758, on his way to the second siege of Louisbourg, in which he took an active part, and served in Annapolis Royal, 1758-66, and at Halifax during several periods afterwards. He married, at Annapolis, January 2, 1764, Ann, daughter of Colonel Erasmus James Philipps, and died in New York, May 23, 1779. His widow died at Woolwich, October 11, 1785. He was described as a "gentleman of many excellent qualities," who "in his public line stood distinguished by the greatest attention and abilities, while his private life was adorned with every social and domestic virtue." His eldest son, Robert George, Lieut. 16th Foot, was born at Annapolis Royal, October 2, 1765. His second son, William, was born at Halifax, January 12, 1767. A son, Benjamin, born at Barbadoes, November 3, 1769, served as Major R.A., at Halifax, where he died, June 15, 1812. William, afterward Colonel R.E., and A.D.C. to H.R.H. the Duke of Kent, married, at Annapolis Royal, December 20, 1794, Ann, daughter of Lieut. Thomas Walker (not Maria, as Mr. Bailey wrote in his parish register), whose sister, Anna Maria, was wife of Col. Thomas Williams and mother of the famous General. Col. Fenwick was the future General's guardian and adviser at Woolwich, but died at Paris, February 6, 1817, before his brilliant nephew was eighteen years of age.

I have investigated some vague traditions of Judge Thomas Ritchie's relations with the General's early life, and find that the Judge, after

Williams had obtained his commission, rendered him some timely financial assistance, for which he was always grateful. The Williams and Ritchie families were close friends at the time of and after the death of the General's father, and the General and Hon. John W. Ritchie, then Solicitor-General, were attached friends during the General's term as Lieutenant-Governor, and in this line of the Ritchie family there is still cherished a fragrant tradition of the high character and womanly virtues of the General's mother.

RICE, RUGGLES. P. 571, 5th line from bottom; 593, 3rd and 2nd lines from bottom. For "John Rice, Jun." read John G. Rice, son of John Rice by 2nd w. Margaret Potter, *née* Balcom.

RITCHIE. As my statement that John Ritchie, M.P.P., was nephew of Andrew Ritchie, the Loyalist, has been questioned by some descendants of the former, I will give some reasons in addition to those in the note to p. 574. The tradition mentioned in that note I found in every line of the descendants of Andrew Ritchie, however widely separated, and with it a correct account of the marriage and mercantile and political career of John's son, Andrew Stirling Ritchie, which descendants of Andrew the Loyalist had preserved as a family tradition, while from the descendants of Andrew Stirling's brothers I was unable to get anything about him except that he had existed. It was a lady, born 1821, well versed in Annapolis family history, who informed me that it was known at the time that Judge Thomas Ritchie was only half uncle to the children of John Corbitt Ritchie, who became inmates of his home after their mother's death, a weak tradition, confirmed by the parish register at Sydney, compared with the gravestone at Annapolis, and the arrival of a John Ritchie, with wife Janet, at the home of Andrew in Boston, as fully shown in the note. To a genealogist such evidence, in the absence of records of birth and marriage, is irresistible.

SPURR. Page 606. Shippey, son of 1st Michael, m. Alicia Van Voorhies, not Letitia Voorhies. She was granddaughter of Capt. Douwe Ditmars, the Loyalist. (Page 501). The Van is dropped in the name given as a Christian name to descendants, and in allied families. The first of the name in America was probably Stephen Coerte, who came to New York from Voor Hies, Holland, 1660, *voor* meaning *before* or *in front* of the town or village of Hies.

WILLIAMS, ante p. 91. The first Thomas Williams was appointed storekeeper to succeed Major Edward How, who was murdered October, 1750. (See Hist., p. 115, 527-33.) He died April 22, 1789, after forty-five years' service in the "department of the ordnance."

WINNIETT.* P. 633. Sir William Winniett had three sons; 1, Major William, b. June 4, 1832, d. without issue; 2, Lieut. Augustus Wolsey, b. 1833, m. Sarah Frances Gatehouse and had one dau., Frances Julia Florence, who m. Charles Greenwood, Esq., of London, Solicitor, F.C.I.S., and d. 1911; 3, Charles Massey, b. October 19, 1839, d. about 1895, leaving widow and 4 ch. in New Zealand. Sir William was knighted for defeating the King of Dahomey.

* Of course the genealogies will have enabled the reader to correct the error as to the children of the first William Winniett at the top of page 95 of the History.



William Winniett

HON. SIR WILLIAM ROBERT WOLSELEY WINNIETT, R.N.

Governor of the Gold Coast, Africa.

Born at Annapolis Royal, March 2nd, 1793. Died at Cape Coast Castle, December 4th, 1850.

APPENDICES

APPENDIX A.

STATEMENT OF HER MAJESTY'S GARRISON OF ANNAPOLIS UNDER THE COMMAND OF GOVERNOR VETCH AS THEY ARE THIS DAY, JUNE 1ST, 1711.

From a document in the Archives of Canada. Original spelling of
names preserved.

Marines detached from all the six regiments upon the establishment of Great Britain. Total, 194. Each regiment's respective quota is expressed in their muster rolls herewith transmitted to their pay office.

Commissioned Officers: Walter Elliott, Brevet Major; Samuel Hackett, William Sullivan, Brevet Captains; William Cook, Leonill Seaman, William Boswill, Isiah Burgess, Lieutenants; Matthew Pornie, Surgeon; Peter Capon, Muster Master.

Country troops remaining of those that stayed voluntarily, making in all now 168:—Officers belonging to them not upon the British Establishment brought over by Colonel Nicholson: Sir Charles Hobby, William Whiting, Esq., Colonels; John Addams, Capt. Lieutenant; Francis Spelman, Bartholme Jackson, Philip Verplank, William Winnett, Lieutenants; James Nolan, Surgeon; the Reverend Mr. John Harrison, Chaplain to the garrison; Charles Grismond, Ensign; Phillip Davis, Clerk of the Court Martial and Judge Advocate; Samuel Lamb, Armourer.

Officers upon the British Establishment brought over by Colonel Nicholson: Samuel Vetch, Adjutant General; Gilbert Abbot, Major; Paul Mascarine, Brevet Major; Samuel Templar, William Holt, David Pigeon, James Abercomby, John Barlet, Captains; Alexander Daigle, Brevet Captain; Charles Gasten, Surgeon; Francis Fox, John Blower, James Campbell, John Harvey, Charles Bruce, James Lindsay, Sear Matthews, Rouland Weybinbury, Thomas Dowlin, Thomas Hisket, Lieutenants; Angus Nicholson, Thomas Pickstock, William Pollard, East Herbut, James Erskine, Robart Scott, George Alexander, John Cocksedge, Ensigns; William Elliott, Prevost. Total in all, 29.

Upon the Establishment of the Tower:—A company of gunners and matrosses—Samuel Vetch, Esq., Captain; Peter Capon, Lieutenant; George Stewart, Surgeon; 3; Sergeants, 2; Corporals, 2; Drums, 2; Gunners, 10; Matrosses, 33; total in all, 52. Major Alexander Forbes, Engineer; Humphrey Hutchinson, Pie (?) worker and storekeeper; John Burgess, Master Gunner and Bombardier; William Sterling, Bombardier, 4; John Clifford, Peter Clifford, Armourers, 2; total in the tower's establishment is 58; total in the garrison, 449.

(Signed) SAM. VETCH.

APPENDIX B.

SOME IMPORTANT DOCUMENTS RELATING TO THE ACADIAN QUESTION
NOT PUBLISHED IN THE NOVA SCOTIA ARCHIVES.

No. 1.

Extract of letter from Lieut.-Governor Doucet to M. St. Ovide de Brouillan, dated May 15, 1718:

"I must complain that the agreement between the French inhabitants and Cap. La Ronde Denys which not having been complied with on your part has been a great detriment to these His Majesty King George's Dominions, for upon the retiring of those inhabitants which have signed we might have supplied their plantations with His Majesty's subjects, and otherways if the inhabitants had not signed to an agreement of retiring, upon the promises of Monsieur Pensanze and Capt. La Ronde Denys to provide for them and families they would doubtless all have declared themselves subjects of the Crown of Great Britain, according to the 12th Article of the late Peace signed at Utrecht. * * * I therefore expect, since the above said agreement between Capt. La Ronde Denys has not been performed in the time allowed by Her late Majesty for their retiring out of this country, it may be annulled and made void if the inhabitants desire the same, but if any of them shall not desire to alter their agreement with Capt. La Ronde Denys, that then you will please give directions and provide for their retiring into His Most Christian Majesty's Dominions as speedily as may be."

(It is to be noted that Col. Vetch, of whose policy Doucet's was a continuance, had written to the Board of Trade, March 9, 1714-1715, "Unless some speedy orders are sent to prevent the inhabitants' removal with their cattle and effects to Cape Breton, as it will wholly strip and ruin Nova Scotia, so it will at once make Cape Breton a populous and well-stocked colony.")

No. 2.

Answer of Gov. Ovide de Brouillan to Doucet, dated Louisbourg, July 21, 1718.

"In regard to the complaints which you make to me that the inhabitants and Cap. La Ronde Denys which not having been complied with delay has caused loss to his Britannic Majesty; you must, Sir, be aware of the impossibility of their executing the agreement made in that behalf; an impossibility imposed on them by Mr. Nicholson, and other Commanders in Acadia, some in not allowing them to carry away their effects, others in not allowing them to receive the materials sent them by us to rig and fit out the little vessels which they had built, and which they were obliged to get off their hands for next to nothing to the English merchants."

No. 3.

Extract from a letter of Gov. O. de Brouillan to Gov. Philipps, June 8, 1720, in answer to his proclamation requiring the Acadians to take the oath of allegiance or leave the country in four months.

"I cannot refrain, Sir, from making it clear to you that the two clauses of your proclamation concerning the period and conditions of their evacuation appear to me to conform but little with the assurances of kind treatment and favour which they had on the part of the English government, especially after a treaty and a convention entered into in good faith between the late Queen Anne and King Louis 14th of glorious memory; a treaty which has been executed in its entirety on the side of France, and only in part on the side of England. You are not ignorant, Sir, that the lot of the inhabitants of Acadia was and was to be the same as that of the inhabitants of Plaisance (Placentia), Newfoundland. Nothing could have exceeded the graciousness and good faith with which this evacuation (of Plaisance) was dealt with; and I have the honour to represent to you that nothing could be harder than the extremity, or more aptly speaking, the impossibility to which these poor people will be reduced if you will not relax in any degree the conditions as to the time you have allowed them and the manner of their departure which you have exacted. Indeed, Sir, that would be to make them feel very slightly the effects of that royal benevolence of the King your Master which you so attractively and in such just terms recommend in your proclamation, and of which they had such happy anticipations by the treaty and convention, of the causes and of the weight of which you cannot be ignorant."

The upshot was that, treaty or no treaty, good faith or bad faith, Philipps stopped them from going by land, as his predecessors had prevented their escape by water.

APPENDIX C.

CHARACTER OF THE ACADIANS AS SKETCHED FOR DR. BROWN FOR THE PURPOSE OF HIS INTENDED HISTORY OF NOVA SCOTIA,

By Moses Delesderniers, a Protestant gentleman said to be of Swiss origin or birth, whose employment in the service of the Government gave him an opportunity of an intimate knowledge of them.

(Retranslated from Abbé Casgrain's Translation.)

"The Acadians were the most innocent and virtuous people whom I have ever known, or of whom I have ever read an account in any history. They lived in a state of perfect equality without any dis-

inction of social rank. The title of Mr. or Messrs. was not known among them. Ignorant of the luxuries and even some of the conveniences of life, they contented themselves with a simple manner of living and food, which they easily obtained from the cultivation of their land. Very little ambition or avarice was to be detected among them. They anticipated one another's needs with a benevolent liberality. They exacted no interest on loans of money or other property. They were humane and hospitable to strangers and of a great liberality to those who embraced their religion. They were especially remarkable for the inviolate purity of their morals. I do not recall a single example of illegitimate birth among them even to-day. Their knowledge of agricultural science was very limited, although they cultivated their dyke lands quite well. * * * They were entirely ignorant of the arts and sciences. I only was acquainted with one among them who could read or write well; some could, but very imperfectly, and none among them had learned the mechanic arts. Every farmer was his own architect, and every owner was a farmer. They lived in almost entire independence of other people, except in procuring salt and tools, seeing that they used very little iron for other farming purposes. * * * They raised and manufactured themselves the cloth to make their garments, which were uniform. They were fond of black and red colors and floating bows and ties of ribbon. In spite of their negligence and ignorance of scientific agriculture, they amassed abundance of provision for food and clothing, and had comfortable dwellings.* They were a people strong and healthy, able to stand great fatigue, and generally living to a great age, although none of them employed physicians. The men worked hard during seed-time and harvest, and in the season suitable for making or repairing their dykes. * * * They secured thus for half the year at least leisure for social reunions and merrymaking, of which they were very fond. But the women were more constantly at work than the men; nevertheless they took a prominent part in the diversions. Although they were so illiterate it rarely happened that any of them remained long silent in company, never seeming to have any difficulty in finding a subject for conversation. In short, they appeared always joyous and gay of heart, and of one mind on almost every occasion. If any disputes arose in their transactions they submitted to arbitration, and their last appeal was to the priests. Although I have known some examples of mutual recriminations among them in connection with these decisions, yet seldom or never was any spirit of malice or revenge discovered among them. In fact they were wholly accustomed to act candidly in every circumstance; and really, if there is a people which recalled the golden age as described in literature, it was the old Acadians."

A similar testimony was given to Dr. Brown by Mr., afterwards

* Acadian writers say that Hocquart and Beauchemin, who represented their houses as mere wooden boxes, etc., were never in the country, but only saw a few squalid fishermen's huts on the seacoasts of Cape Breton.

Sir, Brooke Watson. Both were engaged in the deportation. It will be seen how near this comes to the account of them by the Abbé Raynal, which so many nowadays condemn as they do Longfellow's as mere poetic fiction. Mr. Delesderniers goes on to acquaint Dr. Brown with the causes of their removal as far as he had been able to discover them, but shows ignorance of the crucial facts in the history of their controversies with the Governors from 1714 onwards to their fatal culmination in 1755. He imagined, as Archbishop Plessis did in 1815, that the destruction of Noble's troops by the French at Grand Pré in 1747 had something to do with it.

APPENDIX D.

EXTRACT FROM THE MEMORIAL OF JOHN BAPTISTE GALERNE LAID BEFORE THE HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY OF PENNSYLVANIA.

After referring to the privilege of removing from the country guaranteed to their fathers by the Treaty of Utrecht, and their having remained on condition of taking an oath of fidelity with an exemption from bearing arms against France, most of them having near relatives among the French whom otherwise they might have destroyed with their own hands, he says:

"This request they always understood to be granted on their taking the oath of fidelity to Her Majesty Queen Anne, which oath was by us about 27 years ago renewed to His Majesty King George by General Philip, *es.* who then allowed us an exemption from bearing arms against France: which exemption till lately (that we were told to the contrary) we always thought was approved by the King.

"Our oaths of fidelity, we that are now brought into this Province, as those of our people that have been carried into the neighboring Provinces, have been always invariably observed, and we have on all occasions been willing to afford any assistance in our power to His Majesty's Governors in erecting forts, making roads, bridges, etc., and providing for His Majesty's service, as can be testified by the several Governors and officers that have commanded in His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia, and this notwithstanding the repeated solicitations, threats and abuses which we have continually more or less suffered from the French and Indians of Canada, particularly ten years ago, when 500 French and Indians came to our settlements intending to attack Annapolis Royal, which, had their intention succeeded, would have made them masters of all Nova Scotia . . . they earnestly solicited us to join with and aid them therein: but we persisting in our resolution to abide true to our oath of fidelity and absolutely refusing to give them any assistance they gave over their intention and returned to Canada."

(It is evident that the Acadians could not have been punished more severely than they were if they had been unfaithful instead of true to their obligation on this supremely critical occasion.)

“ . . . Let me add that notwithstanding the suspicion and fears which many seem to be possessed of on our account, as though we were a dangerous people who make little scruple of breaking our oaths, time will make it manifest that we are not such a people. No, the unhappy situation we are now in is a plain evidence that this has no foundation and tends to aggravate the misfortunes of an already too unhappy people; for had we entertained such pernicious sentiments we might easily have prevented our falling into the melancholy circumstances we are now in, viz., deprived of our substance, banished from our native country, and reduced to live from charity in a strange land, and this for refusing to take an oath which Christianity forbids us to violate had we once taken it, and yet an oath which we could not comply with without being exposed to plunge our swords in the breasts of our relatives and friends.”

(The more able and detailed petition to the King, published in Haliburton's History and in Richard's Acadia, is too long to be inserted in this volume. The facts adduced in them never have been and cannot be controverted.)

APPENDIX E.

CHARACTER OF LAWRENCE AS DEPICTED IN A LETTER FROM HALIFAX TO SOME ONE IN ENGLAND, PROBABLY MR. PARIS, THE AGENT EMPLOYED TO PRESS THE COMPLAINTS OF THE CITIZENS AGAINST HIM BEFORE THE BRITISH GOVERNMENT.

Among the Brown papers in the British Museum, evidently written by the authority of the complainants.

“ We are extremely obliged to you for your favor of 30th July and for your assiduity in our affairs.

“ We can assure you, sir, that we were almost without hopes of being considered as English subjects. The haughty and disdainful behaviour of Governor Lawrence to all our remonstrances, though tendered with the utmost submission, gave us much reason to think he was countenanced at home by those we had all the reason in the world heretofore to think were the patrons and principal supporters of this infant settlement, and especially when it was publicly declared by Governor Lawrence's creatures that those gentlemen in office here who had ever been solicitous to forward and promote the settlement and who had in every point behaved with honesty and integrity, specially the judges of the Courts of Justice, and some of the Council, would soon be displaced. They have been the only men who have been the means of keeping the settlers from deserting in a body, and supported the rights and liberties of the people. Your letter has revived the hopes of the inhabitants, and it has been great comfort to them to find

an Englishman in England who knows their unhappy state and condition and commiserates their bondage under oppression and tyranny. . . . We are not without hopes through your care and assiduity that we shall meet with success in having an Assembly soon ordered to be established here.* . . . We cannot but express of our most hearty sorrow that our good Lord Halifax has at this critical juncture resigned his place at the Board. We are all to a man perfectly assured of that good Lord's sincere attachment to the welfare of the Colonies, and look upon him truly as the father of this colony. We are fully persuaded that he will use his utmost endeavour to remove from us our oppressor and the oppressor of all his good purposes, a person unknown to him and recommended by persons on whom he relied, and who we are sure were not acquainted with his bad heart and mischievous intentions, one of whom is General Hopson, who had sufficient reason to alter his opinion. The other is General Cornwallis, who is too much a friend to this people if he could be convinced of the ill-treatment and unjust oppression this tyrant Governor has been guilty of ever to countenance or support him.

"These are all the friends Governor Lawrence has in England, for on this side of the water he has none, either of the inhabitants or gentlemen of the army, who hold him in the utmost contempt, except those formerly mentioned to you, his agents in oppression. Perhaps you will be more surprised to hear how this Governor, who, some time ago, was only a painter's apprentice† in London, should have advanced himself to such heights. We are obliged to confess that he has a good address, a great deal of low cunning, is a most consummate flatterer . . . solicitously courts all strangers who he thinks can be of any service to him . . . and by such arts is outrageously bent upon the destruction of every one that does not concur in his measures . . . at the end of twelve months . . . if he be not removed, Nova Scotia will be lost to the crown of Great Britain . . . he has prevailed with London to represent to England the necessity of placing this colony under a military government. . . . Our desire of having all placemen excluded from the Assembly was owing to the circumstances of the colony under our present Governor. . . . Another of the Governor's acts is to misrepresent and abuse all below him. He has publicly called his Council a pack of scoundrels, the merchants a parcel of villains and bankrupts and has represented in England the whole as a people discontented and rebellious. We have authority for his saying this in the presence of many officers of the army and navy. We dare appeal to our two former governors

*. Lawrence was strongly opposed to this measure.

† Mr. J. S. McDonald, in *Trans. N. S. Hist. Soc.*, Vol. XII., p. 19, traces the ancestry of Governor Lawrence in Hampshire. His father attained the rank of General and served under Marlborough in Flanders. Other members of the family and maternal relatives distinguished themselves in the Army and Navy. Why he should have been apprenticed to a painter seems hard to understand.

for our behaviour under their administration. . . . As for evidence of people leaving the colony for want of an Assembly, those who are already gone it would take too much time to collect, as they are dispersed in the colonies, and although one hundred more families are upon the point of removing they are extremely fearful of being denied passes if they should be found to have given such evidence, for you must know that Governor Lawrence obliges every master of a vessel to enter into a bond under a penalty of fifty pounds forfeiture for every person they carry away without license obtained under his hand, and this is done without the least shadow of law or order of Council, nor can any inhabitant go three miles from town without a certificate from a justice of the peace, so that Halifax is really a prison to all intents and purposes. . . . It is generally believed that whatever specious crime may be alleged against Lord Charles Hay his confinement was solely due to Governor Lawrence's insinuations to Lord Loudon upon a private disgust to that Lord for examining too freely into the expenses of batteries, etc., etc. . . . It is with pleasure we hear that the accounts of Nova Scotia will be strictly enquired into, as we are very sure if they were sifted to the bottom it will be found that not less than £10,000 of rum, molasses (of which there was not less than 30,000 gallons, which alone was worth £3,000), beef, pork, etc., etc., provisions and much merchandize for the supply of the Indians and French inhabitants were taken in Fort Beausejour, neither distributed as a reward to the captives nor accounted for except some small quantity of beef and pork sold to the Commissary, Mr. Saul, or Mr. Baker's supply which was extremely bad and decayed and certified by Governor Lawrence as provisions sent by Governor Shirley. . . . That the cattle, etc., etc., of the Acadians were converted to private uses, of which we know 3,600 hogs and near 1,000 head of cattle were killed and packed at Piziquid (Windsor) alone and sent by water to other places, and what other forts is yet a secret all unaccounted for to the amount of a very large sum, and he and his Commissary are now in great perplexity and contriving to cover this iniquitous fraud."

A letter* from the Lords of Trade, March 3, 1761, to Belcher when he was appointed to succeed Lawrence shews that they were convinced of the truth of some at least of those charges and of others. Evidently Lawrence was just the man to order that if the Acadians of Piziquid did not bring in wood for the fort fast enough their houses would be taken for fuel.

* Not in Akins' Archives, but given by Richard, II., p. 142. The petition against Lawrence, which was supported by affidavits certified by the Chief Justice, was signed by Robert Sanderson, Speaker, and by Malachi Salter, Jonathan Binney and other Members of the first House of Assembly, and other leading citizens of whose authority and good faith there can be no doubt, and £120 stg. was subscribed to defray the expenses of the petition.

APPENDIX F.

LIST OF NAMES IN THE GRANT OF CONFIRMATION OF THE TOWNSHIP
OF ANNAPOLIS, DATED OCTOBER 30TH, 1765.

Berteaux, Philip.	Gates, Oldham.	Rice, Beriah.
Berteaux, Charles.	Hazelton, Paul.	Rice, Beriah, Junr.
Berteaux, William.	Hardy, Aaron.	Rice, Stephen.
Baker, John.	Hardy, Aaron, Junr.	Rice, Ebenezer.
Bass, Joseph.	Hooper, Thon.as.	Rice, Ebenezer, Junr.
Bass, Alden.	Harris, John, Junr.	Rice, Joseph.
Beaton, John.	Harris, Samuel, Senr.	Rice, Timothy.
Bent, David.	Harris, Samuel, Junr.	Rice, Judah.
		Rice, Benjamin.
Church, Jonathan.	Kent, Isaac.	Spurr, Abraham.
Clarke, Uriah.	Kent, Arod.	Sanders, Pardon.
Clarke, Thomas.	Kent, Zara.	Saunders, John.
Clarke, Uriah, Junr.	Kendall, Elisha.	Spurr, Michael.
Cranston, Abner.	Kent, Isaac Junr.	Steel, John.
Colbert, Josiah.		Smith, John.
Corbitt, Alvan.	Lewin, John.	
	LeCain, Francis.	Turner, Nathaniel.
Davidson, Daniel.	Lovett, Phineas.	Whitman, Edward.
Dunn, John.	Lawrence, Jonathan.	Whitman, John.
Daniels, Asa.	Langley, John.	Winchester, Nathan.
Dunlap, John.	Langley, John, Junr.	Winslow, John Howard.
	Lovett, Phineas, Junr.	Whitman, Daniel.
Evans, Henry.	Lamont, Marmaduke.	Wheelock, Martha.
Eaton, Benjamin.		Wheelock, Joseph.
Evans, Elizabeth.	Morse, Abner.	Wheelock, Obadiah.
	Mousher, Jeremiah.	Wheelock, Elias.
Felch, Ebenezer.	Messenger, Ebenezer.	Wheelock, Jane.
Felch, Daniel.	Morse, Samuel.	
Furbar, Daniel.		
Fisher, Nathaniel.	Payson, Jonathan.	
	Perry, Ebenezer.	
Gates, Jonas.	Pineo, Joseph.	
	Parker, Nathaniel.	

APPENDIX G.

MUSTER ROLLS OF DISCHARGED OFFICERS AND DISBANDED SOLDIERS
AND LOYALISTS TAKEN IN THE COUNTY OF ANNAPOLIS BETWEEN
THE 18TH AND 29TH DAYS OF JUNE, 1784.

NAMES	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10	Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.	DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
Amberman, Paul.....	1	1	1	2	1	..	6	Loyalist.....	Granville
Allair, Peter.....	1	1	..	2	1	2	7	"	Not settled
Aigles, John.....	1	1	1	..	..	..	3	Just from Bermuda	"
Airs, John.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Allen, Robert.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist.....	Granville
Aymar, Hannah.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Aymar, James.....	1	1	6	1	..	..	9	"	"
Ackerman, Abraham.....	1	1	1	..	..	..	3	D. S. L. Am. Regt..	Wilmot
Appel, John.....	1	1	..	2	..	..	4	D. S. Hessian.....	Annapolis
Allen, David.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. 1 Batt N. J. Vols	"
Akerson, Lieut.....	1	2	1	..	..	..	4	Officer.....	Granville
Anderson, Jonathan.....	1	1	6	..	..	..	8	Loyalist.....	"
Anthony, John.....	1	1	1	3	..	..	6	"	Clements
B									
Betts, Richard, sen.....	1	..	1	..	3	..	5	Loyalist.....	Granville
Boice, Jacob, sen.....	1	1	2	..	1	..	5	"	Moose River
Boice, Peter, jun.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Bray, James.....	1	1	..	1	..	..	3	"	Granville
Baxter, Isaac.....	1	1	3	1	..	..	6	"	Wilmot
Boice, George.....	1	1	..	2	..	..	4	"	Annapolis
Boughler, Jacob.....	1	1	..	1	1	..	4	"	Clements
Butler, William.....	1	1	..	1	..	..	3	"	"
Baizely, Abraham.....	1	1	1	1	..	..	4	"	Digby
Budd, Joseph.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	Tailor.....	Not settled
Baizely, William.....	1	1	2	..	..	..	4	Loyalist.....	Annapolis
Baizely, Francis.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Brower or Brewer, Jacob	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Bonnett, Isaac.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Bonnett, David.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Bowhaker, Andreas.....	1	1	1	2	..	..	5	"	Granville
Bowhaker, Andreas, jun.	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Balmor, Benj.....	1	1	2	1	..	..	5	"	Annapolis
Brevest, Elias.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Bull, Benjamin.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	Digby
Bogart, Thunis.....	1	1	..	2	..	..	4	"	Granville
Brinsmaid, Samuel.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	Annapolis
Bogart, M.....	1	1	3	1	..	..	5	"	Granville
Benson, Christopher.....	1	1	3	..	6	..	11	"	"
Benson, Christopher, jun.	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	Wilmot
Babcock, Benjamin.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Belcherie, Adam.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Baker, Samuel.....	1	..	4	2	..	..	7	"	Leaving Granville for Gulliver's Hole
Bull, William.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	Annapolis
Brown, Samuel.....	1	1	..	1	..	..	3	Free negro.....	Wilmot
Brundage, Marcus.....	1	1	..	2	..	..	4	Loyalist.....	Clements

NAMES	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10	Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.	DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
Buntain, Thomas.....	1						1	Laborer	Not settled
Browne, Doctor P.....	1	1	1	2	2		7	Asst. Surg., Gen. Hospital	Annapolis
Brown, Rev. Mr.....	1	1		1			3	Loyalist	"
Burnett, David.....	1	1		1	1		4	"	"
Byron, David.....	1	1		1	1		4	"	"
Brannon, Patrick.....	1						1	D. S. 40th Regt.	"
Bailey, Rev. Jacob.....	1	1	2	3			7	Loyalist	"
Borthwick, William.....	1	1					2	D. S. 40th Regt.	"
Barns, Charles.....	1						1	D. S. 1 Batt. N.J.Vols	"
Buekler, John.....	1	1		2			4	Loyalist	"
Brunner, David.....	1	1	2	3			7	"	"
Bridgwater, John.....	1	1			3		5	"	Bear River
Bowden, Thomas.....	1	1		1			3	"	Digby
Bowby, Richard.....	1	1	6				8	"	Annapolis
Brown, George.....	1	2		1			4	"	Granville
Brown, Jonathan.....	1						1	"	"
Benedict, Comfort.....	1						1	"	Digby
Budd, Ensn. Elisha.....	1			1			2	D. O. King's Am. Regt	Granville
Baker, Lewis.....	1						1	D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
Bloss, Cornelius.....	1						1	"	"
Bailey, William.....	1	1					2	Loyalist	Long Island
Brown, Major.....	1	1					2	Seconded Officer....	Annapolis
C									
Covert, John, sen.	1						1	Loyalist	Granville
Covert, John, jun.	1						1	"	"
Cropley, William.....	1	1					2	Arrived from Bermuda	Not settled
Clarke, John.....	1	1	2				4	Loyalist	Annapolis
Chaice, John.....	1						1	"	Clements
Coy, Thomas.....	1						1	Breeches-maker	Not settled
Coughtry, John.....	1	1		1			3	Loyalist	Clements
Curson or Carson, Isaac..	1	1	2	1	1	6		"	Annapolis
Curzen, David.....	1						1	"	Granville
Cattern, Henry.....	1						1	"	Clements
Carrier, Green.....	1	1		2			4	"	Granville
Collins, William.....	1	1	1				3	"	"
Collins, Abraham.....	1						1	"	Annapolis
Chapman, David.....	1						1	"	Wilmot
Cossaboom, David.....	1	1					2	"	Granville
Casey, Dennis.....	1						1	"	Annapolis
Cunningham, Thomas.....	1						1	"	"
Camm, Stephen.....	1						1	"	"
Croskob, Ludewick.....	1	1	4	3			9	"	Granville
Croskob, John.....	1						1	"	"
Calvert, John.....	1						1	D. S. 40th Regt.	Annapolis
Campbell, John.....	1						1	"	"
Comfort, James.....	1						1	"	"
Clocker, Joachim.....	1						1	D. S. 1 Batt. N.J. Vols	"
Corbett, Elisha.....	1						1	Loyalist	Granville
Clement, Gilbert.....	1						1	"	Digby
Clement, Horatio.....	1						1	"	"
Clement, Thomas.....	1						1	"	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'rs above 10		
Callaghan, Mrs.	1	1			2	Loyalist	Annapolis
Crowe, Rich'd Robt.	1	1	2		5	Seconded officer	"
Clark, S. L.	1	1		1	3	Loyalist	"
Cornwall, George	1	1		3	6	"	Granville
Croniss, Dennis	1	1		1	3	"	"
Conroy, Patrick	1	1	1	1	4	"	"
Chandler, Mrs.	1	2		3	9	"	Annapolis
Chandler, Samuel	1				1	"	"
Chandler, Thomas	1				1	"	"
Carle, Phebe	1				1	"	"
Coulbourne, Lieut. Charles	1	1	4	3	9	D. O. K. Am. Regt.	Granville
Cummings, Thomas	1	1	1	1	4	Loyalist	"
Clinton, Alex.	1				1	"	"
Crabb, Jonathan	1	1			2	"	"
Cornwall, Capt. Thomas	1			1	2	D. O. K. Am. Regt.	Annapolis
Cayford, Richard	1	1	1		3	Loyalist	Granville
Charles, George	1				1	D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
Chatbourne, Hum.	1	1			2	"	"
Cox, Esau	1				1	Laborer	Not settled
Cunningham, F.	1	1	1		3	Loyalist	Annapolis
Camm, Stephen	1				1	"	"
D							
Ditmars, Douwe	1	1	1	4	7	"	Moose River
Dunbar, Mrs.	1	1			1	"	Annapolis
Dunbar, Joseph	1	1	2	1	6	"	"
Ditmars, John	1	1		5	9	"	Moose River
Ditmars, Dow., jun.	1				1	"	"
Doty, William	1				1	"	"
Downing, Moses	1				1	Sailor	Annapolis
Devoc, or Davoue, Fredk.	1	3		3	7	Loyalist	Not settled
Durgee, John	1	1	1		3	"	Annapolis
Durkie, Saml.	1				1	"	Granville
DeMint, Mary	1	1	1	1	3	"	"
Donnelly, Timothy	1				1	Laborer	Not settled
Durland, Daniel	1	1	4	3	9	Loyalist	Wilnot
Durland, Zebulon	1				1	"	"
Durland, John	1				1	"	"
Decker, or Dicker, Levi	1	1	1		3	"	"
Duck, Peter	1	1			2	"	Annapolis
Dobbs, Thomas	1				1	"	"
Dobbs, John	1	1	5	4	11	"	Granville
Doxy, Solomon	1	1	3		5	"	"
Dusenbury, Gilbert	1				1	"	"
Dusenbury, Samuel	1				1	"	"
Doughty, Jacob	1				1	"	"
Dickson, Robert	1	1	1	1	4	"	Annapolis
Dorand, Michael	1				1	Sailor	Not settled
Dorand, James	1				1	"	"
Dupee, Peter	1	1	1		3	Loyalist	Digby
Dunn, Stephen	1				1	D. S. 40th Regt.	Annapolis
DeLancey, Steph., Lt.-Col.	1	1	4	3	12	D. O. 1st N. J. Vols.	Clements
Davids, Lieut. H.	1				1	D. O. British Legion	Granville
Dodge, Stephen	1	1	3	3	8	Loyalist	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Dring, James	1	1	1	1	1	3	D. S. American Dragoon	Granville
Dunford, John	1					1	"	"
Downer, Jeremiah	1					1	Laborer	Not settled
E								
Everett, James	1	1	5	3		10	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Eager, John	1					1	"	Annapolis
Eager, James	1					1	"	"
Everett, Jacob	1	1				2	"	Granville
Ettridge, John	1	1	1		2	5	"	"
Edson, Thomas	1	1		3		5	"	Annapolis
Edwards, Thomas	1					1	"	"
Eaton, John	1					1	"	Granville
Emerson, Joseph	1	1				2	D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
F								
Fetherly, Chris.	1					1	Just arrived from Bermuda	Not settled
Fraser, James	1	1	1			3	Loyalist	"
Ferrot, James	1					1	"	Digby
Fowler, Jonathan	1	1		1		3	"	"
Fowler, Christopher	1					1	Mason	Not settled
Fowler, Thomas	1					1	Loyalist	Granville
FitzRandolph, Robt.	1	1	2	2		6	"	Wilmot
FitzRandolph, Saml.	1					1	"	"
Fleet, William	1			1		2	D. S. 40th Regt.	Annapolis
Fleet, James	1					1	"	"
Failer, Capt. C.	1	1		2	1	5	D. O. Loyal Am. Regt.	Granville
Fairchild, Eldridge	1					1	D.S. 2 Bat. De Lanceys	"
Fowler, Henry	1		2	2	1	6	Loyalist	"
Finn, Mrs.		1	2	1		4	"	Digby
Francis, William	1					1	D. Qr. Mas. K. Am. D.	Annapolis
Fortune,	1	1	1			3	Free Negro	"
Fowler, Charles	1					1	Mason	"
G								
Golding, Abraham	1					1	Just arrived from Bermuda	Not settled
Goslin, Elizabeth		1	2	1		4	Loyalist	Granville
Gynne, John	1	1		3	1	6	Loyalist	Annapolis
Gilbert, Samuel	1					1	"	"
Gray, William	1	1	2	1		5	D.S. 40th Regt.	"
German, Hugh	1					1	" 38th Regt.	"
Grant, Widow S.		1	3		2	3	Loyalist	"
Gregg, David	1					1	"	Granville
Gutcher, or Goucher, Henry	1					1	Laborer	Not settled
Grove, Michael	1					1	D.O. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
Guernsey, Daniel	1					1	Loyalist	Digby
†Gossart, Charles	1	1		1		3	D.S. a Hessian	Clements
Gall, Joseph	1	1				2	Free Negro	Annapolis

*Perhaps the same as Charles.

†Perhaps Cossart

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10		
H							
Hawkes, Jacob	1					Loyalist	Granville
Hillwell, Daniel	1	2				"	"
Horkenbrook, D.	1	1	1	2		"	"
Hatze, Andrew	1					"	Not settled
Henry, Charles	1					"	"
Hicks, John	1	2		5	1	"	Granville
Haight, Ambrose	1	1		1		"	Digby
Hardenbrook, Abel	1	2	2	1	2	"	Granville
Healms, Cornelius	1	1	2			"	"
Harris, M.	1	1	2	4		"	Annapolis
Hardenbrook, Wm.	1					"	Granville
Horsfield, T.	1					"	Digby
Hicks, Charles	1	1	2		2	"	Granville
Hammell, Mrs.		1	1	5		"	"
Henning, Thomas	1	1			1	"	"
Hutchinson, James	1				1	"	Granville to Gulliver's Hole
Hauzen, Christopher	1	1	1			"	Granville
*Hunt, Benjamin	1	1	1		1	"	Annapolis
Hugheston, George	1					D. S. Loyal Am. Regt.	"
Hagerman, John	1	1		3		Loyalist	Granville
Hicks, Sylvester	1					"	"
Hendrickson, Henry	1	1	1	2	1	"	"
Hoffman, Jacob	1	1		3		"	Wilmot
Halls, John	1	1		2		"	Annapolis
Hawlines, Joseph	1					"	Wilmot
Harrison, Thomas	1					"	Annapolis
Hoyt, Jesse	1					Tailor	Not settled
Hairland, James	1					Loyalist	Annapolis
Henry, William	1	1	1	1		D. S. 40th Regt.	"
Henderson, Andrew	1	1	1			"	"
Hovey, John	1					"	"
Higgins, Joseph	1					"	"
Hugheston, William	1					"	"
Hylot, William	1					"	"
Hayes, Joseph	1	1	2	1		D. S. 1 Bat. N. Y. Vols.	Annapolis
Hall, John	1					D. S. 38th Regt.	"
Hayes, John	1					D. S. 1 Bat. N. J. Vols.	"
Harrington, James	1					"	"
Hibbs, James	1					"	"
Haines, Bartholomew	1	1	1	2		Loyalist	"
Houseman (or Horsman). John	1	1	1		3	"	Long Island
Huggerford, Thomas	1	1		1	2	"	Long Island
Hewett, John	1	1	1	1		D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
I							
Irwin (or Irvin), James	1					D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
J							
Jones, William	1	1				Loyalist	Moose River
Jones, Edward	1	1		3	1	"	"
Jones, Nicholas	1					"	"

* If this means Benjamin Hunt, Junr., his children must have been under 10.

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
John, Peter, jun.	1					1	Loyalist.....	Sissiboo
Innes, John	1	1				3	D. S. 1 Bat. N.J. Vols.	Annapolis
James, Benjamin, Esq.	1	1	2	4	2	12	Asst. Commissary ..	Granville
Jackson, Edward	1	1	2	1		5	Free negro living on James' farm	"
K								
Kiscoskirk, Andrew	1					1	Loyalist	Clements
Kniffen, George	1	1	3	1		6	"	"
Kniffen, Roger	1					1	"	"
Kerrin, Terence	1	1	1	3	2	8	"	Annapolis
Keeloff, John	1	1	1			3	"	Granville
Keller, Jacob	1	1	1			3	"	Annapolis
Kerr, William	1	1		1		3	"	Granville
Kelly, John	1					1	D. S. 40th Regt.....	Annapolis
King, George	1	1		1		3	D. S. 1 Bat. N.J. Vols.	"
Kane, Mrs.	1	9	3	2	1	16	Loyalist	"
L								
Livingstone, Capt. G.	1	1		1	1	4	D. O. Am. Legion...	Granville
Lynch, Thomas	1		1			2	Loyalist	"
Lamberson, John	1	1	1			3	"	Annapolis
Lamberson, Tunis	1					1	"	"
Lamberson, John, jun.	1					1	"	"
Lockwood, Joseph	1	1	3	1		6	Just arr'd Bermuda.	Not settled
Lockwood, Samuel	1					1	"	"
Lockwood, Solomon	1					1	"	"
Lamuvegge, John	1	1	2	2		6	Loyalist	Clements
Leforges, Tunis	1					1	"	Not settled
Lutkens, Henry	1					1	Mason	"
Lee, John	1	1		1		3	Loyalist	Granville
Lawrence, Jacob	1					1	"	"
Levesay, William	1	3	1		1	6	"	Annapolis
Levesy, Ebenezer	1					1	"	"
Lawson, John	1					1	"	Digby
Lamb, Owen	1					1	D. S. 40th Regt....	Annapolis
Lower, George	1					1	"	"
Lamb, Peter	1					1	"	"
Loyal, James	1					1	"	"
Longshore, Jolly	1	1				2	Loyalist	"
Lawrence, John	1					1	"	Granville
Leslie, Mrs.	1			1		2	"	"
Lyons, Mrs.	1			1		2	"	Annapolis
Lord, Edward	1	1				2	D. S. King's Drag'ns	"
Long, Alexander	1					1	Loyalist	"
Lent, Abraham	1					1	"	"
Lewis, Richard	1					1	"	Granville
M								
Muir, William	1	1				2	Loyalist	Granville
Margeson, Gideon	1					1	Labourer	Not settled
McKensie, Alexander	1	1				2	Loyalist	Granville
Morrison, John	1	1		1		3	"	"
McFarren, James	1					1	"	Wilnot
Moore, James	1			1		2	"	Granville

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Miller, George	1					1	D. S. British Legion	
McKeown, John	1	1		2	5	9	Loyalist	Granville
McCarthy, Daniel	1	1	1			3	"	Annapolis
Meredith, William	1					1	"	Wilmot
Morehouse, James	1					1	"	Granville
Mullin,* John	1	1	1	2		5	"	"
Miller, Abraham	1					1	"	"
Miller, James	1					1	"	Annapolis
Mundy, Jeremiah	1					1	"	"
McDonald, Wm.	1					1	D. S. 1 Bat. N. J. Vols.	"
Moore, Samuel	1	1	2	3		7	Loyalist	"
Moore, Joshua	1					1	"	"
Melvin, Michael	1					1	D. S. 40th Regt.	"
McLellar (or McLearen), Neil	1					1	"	"
McAllister, David	1					1	"	"
McGuire, Richard	1					1	"	"
Middleton, William	1					1	"	"
Munro, George	1					1	"	"
McCulloch, Alexr.	1					1	"	"
Moody, James	1					1	D. S. 1 Bat. N. J. Vols.	"
Merritt, Nehemiah	1					1	Loyalist	Granville
Morrison, Mal.	1	1	5			3 10	"	Annapolis
Morrison, Ensign.	1					1	D. O. Loy. Am. Regt.	"
McEwan, James	1	1	1			3	D. S. 2 Bat. Delancey's	Granville
McCurdy, Archd.	1					1	Loyalist	Annapolis
Madden, P.	1					1	"	Digby
Merritt, John	1					1	D. S. King's Am. Regt.	Annapolis
Manewell, Thomas	1					1	D. S. 84th Regt.	"
Mines, Andrew	1					1	Loyalist	Digby
Mussels, Williams	1	1	3			5	"	"
McMullen, Neil	1	1		3		5	"	Annapolis
Myers, John	1					1	D. S. 40th Regt.	"
Mills, Hope, senr.	1	1		2		4	Loyalist	"
Mills, Hope, junr.	1	1		2		4	"	"
Meads, William	1					1	"	"
N								
Nostrands, Peter	1	1		2		4	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Nelson, Francis	1	1	2	2		6	"	Granville
Nowland (or Norland), Qr. Masr.	1	1	1	3		6	Officer	Annapolis
Nostrand, Garrett	1	1		2		4	Loyalist	Granville
Nichols, David	1					1	"	Digby
Nichols, J. R.	1					1	"	"
O								
Oakes, Jesse	1	1	3	2	1	8	Loyalist	Granville
Oakes, Joshua	1					1	"	"
Odle, Daniel	1	1	1		1	4	"	Digby
Odle, Abijah	1					1	"	"
Odle, Daniel, junr.	1	1		1		3	"	Annapolis
Oliver, David	1					1	Carpenter	Not settled
Owen, Thomas	1					1	D. S. 1 Batt. N. J. Vols.	Annapolis
Obrihim, Joseph	1					1	Silversmith	"

* Or Millen, or Miller (probably Miller.)

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
P								
Perrot, John	1	1				4	Loyalist	Digby
Purdy, Anthony	1	1				2	"	Clements
Pain, John	1	1				2	Laborer	Not settled
Pilring (or Pilsong), Frederic	1					1	Tailor	"
Peach, Samuel	1		4			5	Loyalist	Clements
Peach, James, junr.	1					1	"	Granville
Polhemus, John	1	1	4		1	8	"	Clements
Phillips, Doctor	1	1				2	"	Granville
Pilgrim, Alexander	1					1	"	"
Pemberton, Jeremiah	1	2	1	3	1	8	"	"
Purdy, James	1					1	"	Clements
Phynk, Barney	1	1	3	1		6	"	Wiltnot
Peck, Elizabeth	1	1	1			2	"	Annapolis
Patching, Andrew	1	2	1	1		5	"	"
Pinkert, Caleb	1					1	D. S. 3rd Batt. N. J. V.	"
Preera, Ph.	1	1				2	D. S. A Hessian	"
Pickup, Samuel	1	1	1	3		6	D. S. 38th Regt.	"
Perry, William	1					1	Loyalist	Granville
Pine, Daniel	1	1				2	"	"
Phillips, Jacob	1					1	"	Digby
Pritchard, Gaius	1					1	"	"
Purdy, Gabriel	1	1	3		4	10	"	Clements
Q								
Quereau, Joseph	1	1	1	1		4	"	Granville
Quinland, Thomas	1					1	D. S. 1 Batt. N. J. Vols.	Annapolis
R								
Rhoads, Abram	1					1	D. S. 40th Regt.	Annapolis
Robblee, Thomas	1	1		3		5	Loyalist	Granville
Remson, Mrs.		1	4		1	6	"	Moose Riv.
Remson, John	1					1	"	"
Remson, Jacob	1					1	"	"
Ryer, Samuel	1	1	2	1		5	"	Granville
Reid, Lieut. J.	1	2			3	6	D. O. 1st Bat. N. J. Vols.	Annapolis
Rose, Albert	1					1	Loyalist	"
Russell, Isaac	1					1	"	Clements
Ryer, Dennis	1	1	2	1		5	"	Annapolis
Ryerson, Francis	1	1		2	1	5	"	Clements
Ryerson, John T.	1	1		2		4	"	"
Ryder, Joseph	1	1		1		3	"	Granville
Ryerson, George	1	1		1	1	4	"	Clements
Rentan, John	1	1	2	2		6	"	Granville
Rhoads, Anthony	1	1	3		1	6	"	"
Ritchie, Andrew	1	1	1		3	6	"	Annapolis
Ritchie, Andrew, junr.	1					1	"	"
Ritchie, Thomas	1				1	2	"	"
Ritchie, Matthew	1					1	"	"
Ritchie, James	1					1	"	"
Ritchie, John	1	1	2			4	"	"
Rollo, Captain Robt.	1				1	2	D. O. Am. Legion ...	Bear River
Robinson, William	1	1		3		5	late Hospital Stew'd	Annapolis
Ruggles, Timothy, Esqr.	1			3		4	Loyalist	Wiltnot

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Ruggles, John.....	1	1	2	..	4	Loyalist	Wilmot
Ruggles, Richard.....	1	1	3	2	..	"	"
Ramsay, James.....	1	1	2	1	..	"	"
Reading, Mrs.....	..	1	6	..	2	"	Granville
Robinson, John.....	1	..	..	..	..	D. S. 84th Regt.....	Annapolis
Robinson, Edward.....	1	1	3	2	..	"	"
Robinson, Jonathan.....	1	..	..	..	..	" .....	"
Rice, Abraham.....	1	1	1	1	..	D. S. L. Am. Regt....	Digby
S							
Stone, Richard.....	1	1	2	..	4	D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
Sulvie, Daniel.....	1	..	..	..	1	From Bermuda.....	Not settled
Sulvie, John.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Strawbridge, George.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Shaver, Ditmars.....	1	1	..	..	2	D. S. Hessian	Not settled
Smith, John.....	1	2	1	3	..	Loyalist	Granville
Sprouie, William.....	1	..	..	..	1	Carpenter	Clements
St. Croix, Joshua T. de...	1	1	1	1	3	Loyalist	Granville
Smith, James.....	1	1	2	1	..	"	Digby
Seaman, Thomas.....	1	..	..	..	1	Tailor	Not settled
Seaman, Benjamin, Esq..	1	..	1	..	3	Loyalist	Granville
St. Croix, Joshua T. de...	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Seaman, Richard.....	1	1	3	1	1	Loyalist	Granville
St. Croix, Thomas de.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Sheele, Abraham.....	1	..	..	..	1	Laborer	Not settled
Smith, Austin.....	1	1	2	..	4	Loyalist	Wilmot
Smith, Jonathan.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Slocomb, John.....	1	1	3	..	5	"	"
Shepherd, David.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Suar, James.....	1	1	3	2	..	"	Annapolis
Smith, Jeremiah.....	1	1	1	2	..	"	"
Shaw, Moses.....	1	1	2	..	4	"	Granville
Smith, John.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Sweasy, Mrs.....	..	1	2	1	..	"	"
Snedden, Stephen.....	1	1	4	1	2	"	Annapolis
Snedden, Lawrence.....	1	..	..	1	..	"	"
Smith, John.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Simpson, Alexd.....	1	1	2	..	4	"	"
Steuke, Chrstr.....	1	1	1	..	3	D. S. A Hessian....	"
Skeuman, Elizabeth.....	..	1	2	3	1	Loyalist	Wilmot
Smith, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Smith, William.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Smith, James.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	Digby
Sutherland, George.....	1	1	1	5	..	"	Bear River
Sutherland, O'Sullivan ..	1	1	2	4	..	"	"
Seabury, David.....	1	1	1	4	3	"	Annapolis
Shutzer, Nicholas.....	1	1	..	..	2	D. S. 40th Regt.....	"
Savage, John.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Smith, Jeremiah.....	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Stebbing, Josiah.....	1	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	Digby
Shaver, Ditmas.....	1	1	..	..	2	Soldier	Not settled
Smith, James.....	1	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	Wilmot

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
T								
Tait, William	1					1	Loyalist	Not settled
Trimper, Henry	1	1				2	Discharged Soldier	"
Tidd, Isaac	1					1	Loyalist	"
Travis, Caleb	1					1	"	Granville
Trary, Peter	1					1	D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
Trapolet, Charles	1					1	"	"
Talbot, Edward	1	1	3			5	Loyalist	Granville
Thorne, Stephen	1	1	4	5		11	"	"
Thorne, Edward	1	1	1	1	1	6	"	"
Truesdell, James	1					1	"	Wilmot
Tippett, Gilbert	1	1	3	1		6	"	Annapolis
Townshend, John	1	1	2	2		7	"	"
Truesdale, John	1	1	5	1		8	"	Wilmot
Taylor, Edwd.	1	1		1		4	"	Digby
Tucker, Robert	1	1		1	2	7	Surgeon K. A. Regt.	Not stated
Totten, Joshua (or Joseph)	1	1	6	2	2	12	Loyalist	Annapolis
Towner, Enoch	1	1				2	D.S. 2d Batt. Delaney	Granville
Tarrant, Leonard	1	1	3	2		7	Loyalist	Annapolis
Tude, Henry	1					1	D. S. A Hessian	Digby
Theal, Gilbert	1					1	Loyalist	Long Isla'd
Turner, John	1					1	Soldier	At the Gut.
Tice, George	1	1				2	Free Negro	Wilmot
V								
Vanlieu, Henry	1					1	Loyalist	Wilmot
Veatch, Andrew	1	1				2	"	Granville
Veatch, John	1					1	"	"
Vermillia, Isaac	1	1	2	1		5	"	Digby
Vanhorn, Gabriel	1	1	1	1		4	"	"
Van Blarcom, Alb. (or Abr.)	1					1	"	Annapolis
Van Blarcom, Anthony	1					1	"	Granville
Valentine, Jacob	1	1	2			4	"	"
Veal, Jacob	1					1	"	Digby
Vroom, John	1	1	1	3	2	8	"	Moose Riv.
Van Buren, James	1	2	3			6	"	Annapolis
Van Buren, James	1					1	"	"
Van Horn, L.	1	4		2		7	"	"
Van Horn, L. Junr.	1					1	"	"
Vroom, John	1					1	"	Clements
Veach, William	1					1	"	Granville
Vidito (or Vetito) John	1	1	2	3		7	"	"
Vodine, Joseph	1					1	D.S. a Hessian	Bear River
Vernon, Hans	1	1				2	D.S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
W								
Williams, Frederick	1	1	2			4	Loyalist	Annapolis
Waistcoat, Thomas	1	1				2	"	Granville
White, Paul	1					1	From Bermuda	Not settled
Wood, Peter	1					1	Laborer	"
Williams, John	1	1	4	1		7	Loyalist	Annapolis
Williams, John, Junr.	1					1	"	"
Willetson, J. B.	1					1	Carpenter	Not settled
Wilson, Christopher	1					1	Loyalist	Granville

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child ⁿ above 10	Child ⁿ under 10	Serv ['] ts above 10		
Wilson, Jane	1					Loyalist	Granville
Willing, Charles	1	1	5			"	"
Winner, Jacob	1					"	Wilmot
Wilson, Mary	1			2		"	Annapolis
Waller, Joseph	1					Officer	"
Williams, John	1					D.S. 38th Regt	"
Willett, Walter, Lt.	1		1	1		D. Officer Br. Legion	Granville
Willett, Cornet Saml.	1			1	2	"	"
Wright, Thomas	1					Assistant Surgeon	"
Walker, Thomas, Lt.	1					D. O. N. Y. Vols.	Annapolis
William	1					Free Negro	"
Winkle, D. V.	1					Loyalist	"
Watts, Corporal J.	1	1		1		Not stated	"
Whiteman, Zebulon	1					Loyalist	Digby
Ward, James	1					"	Granville
Washburn, Ebenezer	1	1	5	2		"	*See note
Woodruff, Jabez	1	1		1		"	Annapolis
Wilmot, James	1	2				"	"
Weeks, Elijah	1	1		1		"	"
Wilson, William	1					"	Scissiboo
Want, Michael	1					D. S. 84th Regt.	Annapolis
Ward, John	1					Loyalist	Wilmot
Winslow, Edward	1	1	4	4	10	"	Granville
X							
Xellius, Ignatius	1	1				Loyalist	Annapolis
Y							
Young, Israel	1	1		3	1	Loyalist	Digby
Young, Mary	1					"	"
Z							
Zeagler, Albert G.	1	2	3	3		Not stated	

*Intends settling Gulliver's Hole.

MUSTER ROLL AT DIGBY, THE 29TH DAY OF MAY, 1784.

NAMES	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10	Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.	DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
A									
Austin, James	1						1	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols..	Digby
Abbest, Jno. C., Capt.	1			2			3	Hessian Service....	"
Aclenburg, William	1	1					2	Loyalist	"
Austin, John	1						1	"	"
Aikens, James	1						1	"	"
Aikins, John	1	1					2	"	"
Absalom, —	1						1	Negro Slave to Capt. Y.	"
Armstrong, Francis	1	1	1	1			4	Loyalist	"
Armstrong, William	1						1	"	"
Austen, Stephen	1						1	"	"
Arnold, Phineas	1						1	" fr. Port Mouton	"
Achton, Samuel	1						1	"	"
B									
Banc, George	1	1	2				4	Loyalist	Digby
Barret (or Barretts), Widow		1					1	"	"
Brewer, Jacob	1						1	"	"
Brewer, Christian	1	1	2				4	"	"
Bishop, Jonathan	1						1	"	"
Botner, Elias	1	1	5	2			9	"	"
Broadstreet (or Broadstreet), James	1						1	"	"
Blanch, James	1	1					2	"	"
Bates, Nathaniel	1		1				2	"	"
Butterfield, Nathl.	1						1	"	"
Boncha (or Bonhann), Malachi	1						1	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols..	"
Barton, Jos. Colonel	1			2			3	Disbanded Officer...	"
Briere, Johnsidere	1						1	Loyalist	"
Briggs, Gabriel	1	1	2				4	"	"
Burrell, Josiah	1	1	4	1			7	D. S. Loy. Am. Regt..	"
Bride (or Brude), Bachelor	1						1	Loyalist	"
Blackford, Martin	1						1	"	"
Burtrict, Donald	1						1	"	"
Bragg, John	1	1					2	"	"
Buskirk, Thomas Van	1			2			3	Officer of King's O.R.	"
Brill (or Bull), Widow		1		1			2	Loyalist	"
Burkett, John	1	1	3	1	4	2	12	"	"

N. MES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Baucher, John	1					1	Loyalist	Digby
Baxter, James	1	1	1	2		5	"	"
Brown, John	1	1		3		5	"	"
Burbanks, William	1					1	"	"
Bonnell, Isaac	1				1	2	"	"
Buckwait, Hannah		1	4			5	"	"
Beardman, Andrew	1					1	"	"
Berdsall, Jeremiah	1	1		1		3	"	"
Burns, Michael	1	1	4	4		10	"	"
Burns, William	1	1	3	4		9	"	"
Brown, Peter	1					1	"	"
Bull, William Robert	1					1	"	"
Bayeaux, Thomas	1	1	5	2		9	"	"
Bice, John	1					1	"	"
Brundige, Abraham	1					1	"	"
Belling, John	1	1				2	Arrived in Transport	"
							"Joseph"	"
Battman, Joseph (or Peter)	1					1	"	"
Blocker, Jacob	1	1		1		3	D. S. 38th Regt.	"
Browne, James	1			1		2	A Sailor	"
Burkett, James	1					1	Laborer	Not settled
Brannagan, Thomas	1					1	"	"
Beman, Elizabeth		1	2			3	Loyalist	Digby
Beman, Thomas	1					1	"	"
Beman, Ebenezer	1					1	"	"
Barret, James	1					1	"	"
Bignall, Robert	1	1	1			3	"	"
Baizely, James	1					1	Master of the	"
							"Peggy"	"
Baiseley, William						1	Sailor	"
Botsford, Amos	1	1	2	1	2	7	Loyalist	"
Bell, Rachel		1	1	1		3	"	"
Bell, Jeremiah	1					1	"	"
Balsor, Israel	1	1				2	Loyalist from Port	"
							Moulton	"
Burnet, Daniel	1					1	"	"
C								
Cranke, Joseph	1	1	4	3		9	Loyalist	Digby
Crane, Thomas	1					1	"	"
Craig, James	1	1	2	1		5	"	"
Cobb, Nicholas	1		1			2	"	"
Clossam, Jonathan	1	1	2	2	1	7	"	"
Clossam, Reuben	1	1		2		4	"	"
Crayford (or Cayford), Jane		1				1	"	"
Crayford, Sarah		1				1	"	"
Cline, Peter	1					1	"	"
Cypher (or Sypher), Jacob	1	1		2		4	"	"
Creighton, James	1					1	"	"
Clubb, James	1	1		1		3	"	"
Cross, William	1	1		2	1	5	"	"
Campbell, Robert	1		1			2	"	"
Cudmore, William	1					1	"	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child ⁿ above 10	Child ⁿ under 10	Serv ['] ts above 10		
Cale, William.....	1					Loyalist.....	Digby
Cubberley, Stephen.....	1					".....	"
Cossaboom (or Coosa- boom), William.....	1	1	4			".....	"
Charles, ———.....	1					Negro slave of Capt. Young.....	"
Comfort, John.....	1	1		1		Loyalist.....	"
Campbell, Archibald.....	1			1		".....	"
Caldwell, John.....	1		3			In "Joseph" from Bermuda.....	"
Chandler, William.....	1					Loyalist.....	"
Christ, Jacob.....	1	1				".....	"
Clarke, Robert.....	1	1				".....	"
Cousins, Thomas.....	1					".....	"
Colens, John.....	1					".....	"
Coatnam (or Coattam) Thomas.....	1					".....	"
Clossam, Anthony.....	1	1		1		".....	"
Connely, Michael.....	1					D. S. 40th Regt.....	Annapolis
Cunningham, Richard.....	1					D. S. 3rd N. J. Vols.	Digby
Cunningham, David.....	1	1	2	2		Loyalist.....	"
D							
Dickson, Robert.....	1		4			Loyalist.....	Digby
Donnelly, John.....	1					".....	"
Degan, William.....	1					".....	"
Darge, James.....	1					".....	"
Dowling, ———.....	1			1		".....	"
Drake, William.....	1					".....	"
Drake, Benjamin.....	1					".....	"
Darge, Jane.....		1				".....	"
Denton, Joseph.....	1	1	1	2		".....	"
Denton, Stephen.....	1	1	1	2		".....	"
Digey, Arthur.....	1					".....	"
Davenport, Thomas.....	1	1	1	2		".....	"
Davenport, William.....	1					".....	"
Dawkins, Edward.....	1	1				In "Joseph" from Bermuda.....	"
Dennison, Edward.....	1					Loyalist from Port Mouton.....	"
Dennison, Patrick.....	1	1		1		".....	"
E							
Edgar, James.....	1					Loyalist.....	Digby
Ellis, Ephraim.....	1	1	1	2		".....	"
Edison,* John.....	1	1	4	3		".....	"
Edison, Marshall.....	1					".....	"
Evans, Lemuel.....	1	1		1		".....	"
Easton, Peter.....	1					".....	"
Edwards, John.....	1					".....	"

* Ancestor of the famous inventor.

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
F							
Fountain, Stephen	1	1				2 Loyalist	Digby
Flauvell, Anthony	1	1	2			4 " "	"
Forrest, Edward	1					1 " "	"
Fowler, Francis	1					1 D. S. New York Vols.	"
Flaun, John	1	1		1		3 Loyalist	"
Foreman, Stephen	1	2	2			5 " "	"
Forman, Edward	1			1		2 " "	"
Frost, Jacob	1		1			2 " "	"
Fisher, James	1					1 " "	"
Fleet, Andrew	1					1 " "	"
Fraser, David	1					1 " "	"
Forman, James	1	1	1	1	1	5 D. O. Gar. Battalion.	"
Florentine, Abraham	1	1	2			4 Loyalist	"
Ferguson, Charles	1					1 " "	"
G							
Graham, Alexander	1	1				2 Loyalist	Digby
Goldsmith, Stephen	1					1 " "	"
Grogan, Richard	1	1	1			3 " "	"
Green, William	1					1 " "	"
Goucher (or Gouger), Edward	1	2	1	1		5 D. S. N. J. Vols.	"
Gunn, George	1	1		3		5 Asst. Quar. Master Hessian Ser.	"
Geoffrey, William	1					1 D. S. N. J. Vols.	"
Grady, Norris	1					1 Loyalist	"
Grigg, Thomas	1	2	2	2		7 " "	"
Gilleland, William	1					1 " "	"
Griffin, Edward	1	1				2 " "	"
Gilmore, Robert	1					1 " "	"
Grant, William	1					1 " "	"
Grant, Michael	1					1 " "	"
Gammell, Thomas	1	1	2			4 " "	"
Griffin, Obadiah	1	1				2 " "	"
Goslin, James	1					1 " "	"
Griggs, John	1	1	1			3 " "	"
Green, James	1	1	1			4 " "	"
Greenfield, Edward	1					1 D. S. 57th Regiment.	"
Gisleas, Jacob	1	1		2		4 Laborer	Not settled
Green, Thomas	1		1			2 Loyalist	Digby
Gray, Henry	1					1 " "	"
Green, William	1	1	1			4 " "	"
H							
Hollingshead, George	1					1 Loyalist	Digby
Hollingshead, Anthony	1	1	3	1		6 " "	"
Hatkes, John	1					1 " "	"
Hickey, John	1	1				2 D. S. 2nd Batt. N. J. Vols.	"
Handselpiker, Conrad	1	1	2	1		5 " " " "	"
Howard, Samuel	1	1				1 Loyalist	"
Haggerty, Patrick	1	1	1	2		7 " "	"
Hendorf, ensign, Fred	1	1	1	1	2	6 Dis. Officer, Hessian.	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child 'n above 10	Child 'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Hill, Richard, captain.....	1	3	4	..	8	Loyalist.....	Digby	
Hughston, James.....	1	1	5	1	3	14	".....	"
Hill, John.....	1	1	..	1	3	6	".....	"
Holdsworth, Thomas.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Holdsworth, John.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Holdsworth, James.....	1	1	..	..	..	2	".....	"
Harrison, Christopher.....	1	1	..	3	..	5	".....	"
Harrison, Thomas.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hartwick, Lawrence.....	1	1	1	..	2	5	".....	"
Hitchcock, Samuel.....	1	1	2	1	1	7	".....	"
Hartenberg, Dennick.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Harris, Francis.....	1	1	..	3	..	5	".....	"
Hill, Zachariah.....	1	1	2	3	..	7	".....	"
Hulme, Jeremiah.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"
Hand, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hall, Luke.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hicks, Oliver.....	1	1	..	1	1	4	".....	"
Hall, Jacob.....	1	1	1	..	..	3	".....	"
Hunt, Theodis.....	1	1	..	..	..	2	".....	"
Holton, Peter.....	1	1	..	..	..	2	".....	"
Halstead, Lydia.....	..	1	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hein, Benjamin.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Havens, William.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Howard, William.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hunenger, Henry.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hales, James.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Harkin (or Starkin?), Jacob.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hunt, Frederic.....	1	1	4	..	..	6	".....	"
Harris, Peter.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hunt, Thomas.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hilliard, Gershom.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"
Hare, Thomas.....	1	1	..	..	..	2	".....	"
Hatfield, Isaac.....	1	2	..	3	..	6	".....	"
Homes, Joel.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"
Hubbs, Hannah.....	..	1	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Hooten, Capt. John.....	1	1	..	1	2	5	D. O. Loyalist.....	"
Hill, Thomas.....	1	1	1	2	..	5	Loyalist.....	"
Holdstock, Joseph.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	Laborer.....	Not settled
Harvey, John.....	1	..	..	1	..	2	Loyalist.....	Digby
Howe, Abishai.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Heaton, Peter.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"
Hinxman (or Hincksman), Charles.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"
Hitchcock, John.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
I								
Israel (or Balsar), Irad.....	1	1	..	..	..	2	Loyalist.....	Digby
Irwin, James.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"
J								
Johnson, Martin.....	1	1	4	..	..	6	Loyalist.....	Digby
Johnson, Henry.....	1	..	..	..	..	1	".....	"
Johnston, George.....	1	1	..	1	..	3	".....	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'rs above 10			Serv'rs under 10	No. in Family.
Johnson, Lawrence	1	1	3	2	..	7	Loyalist	Digby
Jenkins, Griffiths	1	1	3	2	..	7	"	"
Jones, Benjamin	1	1	2	1	..	5	"	"
Jones, Mary	..	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Jones, Nathaniel	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Jones, Elisha	1	1	..	1	..	3	D. S. N. Y. Vols	"
Jones, Elizabeth	..	1	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	"
Jones, Elijah	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. N. Y. Vols	"
Johnson, Joseph	1	1	..	1	..	3	"	"
Jones, Stephen	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	"
Johnston, Joseph	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Johnstone, Nicholas	1	1	3	..	..	5	"	"
Jackson, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Justicon, Isaac	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Jenkins, David	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Jarvis, Ichabod	1	1	1	1	..	4	"	"
Jiggetts, Joseph	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Jones, John	1	1	..	..	..	2	"	"
Jones, James	1	1	..	..	..	1	"	"
Jaroleman, Jacob	1	1	1	3	1	7	"	"
Jornea, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
K								
King, Harmonions	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	Digby
Knipchild, Lt. Henry	1	1	..	2	..	4	Hessian	"
Kennedy, Thomas	1	1	..	1	..	3	D. S. 82nd Regt	"
Kelley, Matthew	1	1	..	..	..	2	Loyalist	"
Kingland, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Kein (or Keen), Jesse	1	1	..	..	..	2	"	"
Kipp, Thomas	1	1	..	2	..	4	"	"
Kipp, Samuel	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Ketchum, Jehiel	1	1	3	..	..	5	"	"
Kysh, Ensign (or Kysch), Anthony	1	1	..	2	2	6	D. O. N. J. Vols	"
L								
Labas, Henry	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	Digby
Lasage, Minto	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Lowe, David	1	1	..	1	..	3	"	"
Lazador, Jacob	1	1	2	1	..	5	"	"
Lewis, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Longworth, Isaac	1	1	..	1	..	3	"	"
Lawrence, Benjamin	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Lundy, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Leishman, Robt.	1	..	..	..	..	1	Master of Transport	"
Leonard, Robert	1	1	2	3	1	8	Loyalist	"
Leonard, Daniel	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Leonard, James	1	1	1	2	1	6	"	"
Lowlett, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Lincoln, Michael	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Ladner, Andrew	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Letteney, William H.	1	1	..	2	1	5	"	"
Lewis, John	1	1	2	1	..	5	"	"
Land, Joseph	1	1	..	2	..	4	"	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Lefurgy, Henry	1	1	1	4	..	7	Loyalist..... Digby
Lunn, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Ludlam, Jacob	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Leonard John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Long, Peter	1	1	..	..	..	2	"
Lawson, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	Laborer
Lacy, Lawrence	1	..	..	..	..	1	Mariner
Lake, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Langly, Thomas	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist
Lefurgey, Tunis	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
M							
McGuire, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist
McNeil, Neil	1	1	3	..	..	5	"
Moore, Jeremiah	1	1	..	3	..	5	"
Marple, Richard	1	..	..	2	2	5	"
McKinney, William	1	1	2	1	..	5	"
Morford, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Millidge, Major Thomas ..	1	1	2	1	1	6	D. O. 1st N. J. Vols..
Millidge, Phineas, Ensign.	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Meade, Richard	1	1	1	2	..	5	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols..
Minch, Andrew	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Merum, Joseph	1	1	..	1	2	5	Loyalist
McGibbon, Lieut. David ..	1	..	..	..	1	2	Disbanded Officer ..
McCasline, Dugald	1	1	4	1	..	7	Loyalist
Mead, Jonas	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Marr, James	1	1	4	3	..	9	"
Moulthorpe, Enoch	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Magee, Samuel	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Murray, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Miller, Jeremiah	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Majoribanks, Thomas	1	2	2	2	..	7	"
Milligan, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Moore, John B.	1	1	3	..	1	6	"
Morris, Jacob	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Mitchell, Widow .....	..	1	3	..	..	4	"
McLeod, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
McKay, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
McQueen, John	1	1	..	1	..	3	"
McMullen, Peter	1	1	..	..	..	2	"
Morehouse, John	1	1	..	..	..	2	"
McGregor, Alexander	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
Mumford, Joseph	1	..	..	3	1	5	Asst. Commissary ..
Miller, Mecheel (or Michael)	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. 84th Regt. ..
McDonald, Michael	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. Queen's Rang. ..
Mussells, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	King's Pilot.
McDougal, John	1	1	..	1	1	4	Loyalist
McGee, William	1	1	..	..	..	2	"
McNulty, Patrick	1	..	..	..	..	1	"
N							
Nichols, Henry	1	1	1	3	..	6	Loyalist
Nugent, Michael	1	1	..	1	..	3	"
Northup, Joshua	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. Loy. Am. Regt. ..

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Nesbit, Mrs.	1	1			2	3	Loyalist	Digby
Nichols, Sarah	1	2				3	"	"
Nash, George	1				1	2	"	"
O								
O'Hara, James	1	1				2	Loyalist	"
Oliver, Ichabod	1					1	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols..	"
Ott, Jacob	1	1	2	2		6	Loyalist	"
Oakes, William	1					1	"	"
Owens, Francis	1	1				2	"	"
O'Brien, William	1					1	"	"
Osborne, Thomas	1	1	3	1	1	8	"	"
Osborne, Jabez	1					1	"	"
O'Reilly, Dennis	1					1	"	"
P								
Peach, James, jun	1					1	Loyalist	Granville
Patterson, Widow	1	1	1	1		3	"	Digby
Patterson, Joseph	1					1	"	"
Pierce, Richard	1					1	"	"
Purcell, Simon	1					1	"	"
Page, John	1					1	"	"
Parker, Simon	1	1				2	"	"
Parker, Jane	1					1	"	"
Parkes, James	1	1	1			3	"	"
Petit, Benjamin	1	1	1	1		4	"	"
Petil, Silas	1					1	"	"
Pierson, James	1	1				2	"	"
Plumb, Jacob	1					1	"	"
Pilgrim, Francis	1	1				2	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols..	"
Plumb, David	1					1	Loyalist	"
Parkes, John	1					1	"	"
Purdy, Abraham	1					1	D. S. N. Y. Vols	"
Prime, Michael, sen.	1					1	"	"
Phillips, Jacob	1					1	Loyalist	"
Prime, Michael, jun.	1					1	"	"
Purcell, Perez	1	1				2	"	"
Pye, Roger	1	1		3		5	"	"
Post, Gilbert	1	1				2	"	"
Punt, Catharine	1	1				1	"	"
Paul, John	1					1	"	"
Pugh, Hugh	1					1	"	"
Pompey	1					1	Slave to Capt. Young	"
Peters, Maurice	1	1	1			3	Loyalist	"
Pinckston, Fleming	1			1		2	"	"
Purdy, Joseph	1					1	"	"
Purdy, Daniel (or Nathaniel)	1					1	"	"
Purdy, Matthew	1					1	"	"
Parr, John	1	1	1			3	"	"
Q								
Quigley, David	1					1	D. S. N. J. Vols.	Digby

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED		
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
Rashi, John Philip.....	1					1	Laboring man.....	Not settled	
Rierson, Cornelius.....	1					1	Loyalist.....	Digby	
Rutherford, Henry.....	1	1	2	2		6	".....	"	
Randoller, Emanuel.....	1	1	2	3		7	".....	"	
Rush, Martin.....	1					1	".....	"	
Rogers, Michael.....	1					1	D. S. N. J. Vols.....	"	
Ramsay, Philip.....	1					1	Loyalist.....	"	
Ruggles, Joseph.....	1					1	".....	"	
Robinson, Fred.....	1	1	3	1		6	".....	"	
Richards, Jesse.....	1					1	".....	"	
Richards, James.....	1	1				2	".....	"	
Ryerson, John.....	1					1	".....	"	
Richards, Charles.....	1					1	".....	"	
Roome, John.....	1	1		4	2	8	".....	"	
Runyan, Peter.....	1					1	".....	"	
Robinson, James.....	1	1		4	2	8	".....	"	
Rose, John.....	1					1	".....	"	
Rey, George.....	1					1	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols..	"	
Rollam, Matthew.....	1					1	Loyalist.....	"	
Ross, John.....	1	1				2	".....	"	
Ray, Robert.....	1	1	2	2		6	".....	"	
Rhoads, Helen.....	1					1	".....	"	
Ross, Alexander.....	1	1				2	".....	"	
Renell, John.....	1					1	D. S. 57th Regt.....	"	
Reid, Thomas.....	1	1	1	3	3	9	Loyalist.....	"	
Roberts, Joshua.....	1			1		2	".....	"	
Raleham, John.....	1					1	".....	"	
Roop, Isaac.....	1	1				1	3	".....	"
Roop, Christopher.....	1					1	".....	"	
Roop, Jacob.....	1					1	".....	"	
Roop, John.....	1	1	1			3	".....	"	
S									
Smith, Alexander.....	1	1	1			4	Loyalist.....	Digby	
Stricht, John.....	1	1				2	".....	"	
Snelling, Henry.....	1					1	".....	"	
Smith, Jacob.....	1	1	1			3	".....	"	
Smith, John.....	1					1	".....	"	
Sander, William.....	1	1	3	1		6	".....	"	
Sherman, Robert.....	1					1	".....	"	
Shea, William.....	1	1	1	2		5	".....	"	
Spulit, Anthony.....	1	1	1			3	Hessian Officer.....	"	
Sanders, William.....	1	1	3	1		6	Loyalist.....	"	
Smith, Joshua.....	1					2	".....	"	
Smith, Peter.....	1	1	1			3	D. S. 3rd N. J. Vols..	"	
Schooley, Andrew.....	1					1	Serg. 1st N. J. Vols.	"	
Small, Christian.....	1	1	1			3	D. S. Hessian Yagers	"	
Skinner, John.....	1					1	Surg'on Hessian Ser.	"	
Shipley, Phillip.....	1	1	4	1		7	Loyalist.....	"	
Street, William.....	1					1	".....	"	
Stewart, Nathaniel.....	1	1				2	".....	"	
Smith, James.....	1					1	".....	"	
Sowles, David.....	1					1	".....	"	

NAMES	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10	Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.	DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED
Smith, Joseph.....	1	1	3	..	..	..	5	Loyalist	Digby
Street, Ebenezer.....	1	1	..	..	1	..	3	"	"
Street, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Stanton, James.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Sanders, Joseph.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Sandford, Elijah.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Smith, Shubael.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Smith, John.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Smith, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Sanders, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	Sailor in "Peggy" ..	Not settled
Stewart, James.....	1	..	..	1	..	..	2	Mate of "Peggy" ..	"
Skinner, Benjamin.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	Digby
Stewart, John.....	1	1	1	1	..	..	4	"	"
Smith, Jasper.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Sackett, Widow.....	..	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Stump, John.....	1	..	..	..	3	..	4	"	"
Stearns, Benjamin.....	1	1	..	1	2	..	5	"	"
Skriever, George.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Shook, David.....	1	1	1	1	..	..	4	"	"
Sizeland, Solomon.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Smith, Abner.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Simpson, William.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Snoograp, Andrew.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
T									
Townshend (or Townley),									
Thomas.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	Loyalist	Digby
Timpany, Major Robert..	1	1	..	2	5	..	9	Disb. Officer	"
Tarrant, William.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	"
Thomas, Capt. Wm.....	1	..	..	2	3	..	7	"	"
Tyson, Nathan.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Thompson, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Trouner, Mesial.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Triender, James.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Totten, William.....	1	1	..	1	..	..	3	"	"
Totten, Joseph.....	1	..	..	..	1	..	2	"	"
Tidd, Samuel.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Totten, James.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Thomas, Joseph.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Thurston, Lawrence.....	1	1	2	..	2	..	6	"	"
Thompson, Alexander.....	1	1	2	2	..	..	6	"	"
Tobias, Daniel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Titus, Isaac.....	1	1	3	2	..	..	7	"	"
Thompson, Samuel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Titus, Locey.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Titus, Edmund.....	1	1	..	..	..	..	2	"	"
Tice, Abraham.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Titus, Daniel.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Titus, Jacob.....	1	..	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Thomas, Joseph.....	1	1	2	..	..	..	4	"	"
Taylor, James.....	1	1	..	2	..	..	4	"	"
Tobias, Christian.....	1	1	2	2	..	..	6	"	"

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	WHERE SETTLED	
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Serv'ts above 10			Serv'ts under 10	No. in Family.
V								
Van Cleke, Simon.....	1	1	2			4	Loyalist.....	Digby
Van Cleke, Levi.....	1	1				2	".....	"
Valleau, Peter.....	1					1	".....	"
Van Tassel, Abraham.....	1	1	4	2		8	".....	"
Valentine, William.....	1					1	".....	"
Velser, Daniel.....	1	1	2	3		7	".....	"
Van Buren, Ramaner.....	1					1	".....	"
W								
Welch, Morris.....	1	1	1	3		6	Loyalist.....	Digby
Ward, James.....	1	1	1	2		5	".....	"
Walters, William.....	1					1	".....	"
Walker, Peter.....	1	1				2	D. S. N. Y. Vols.....	"
Ward, Thomas.....	1	1	1	3		6	Loyalist.....	"
Welton, Bethel.....	1					1	".....	"
Ward, Jonah.....	1					1	".....	"
Ward, Thomas.....	1					1	".....	"
Walker, Adam.....	1	1	2	1		5	".....	"
Welton (or Wilton), Ezekiel.....	1	1	2			4	Loyalist.....	"
Warregan, Patrick.....	1	1	1	2		5	".....	"
Ward, Ebenezer.....	1	1	2	1		5	".....	"
Williams, John.....	1	1				2	Free Negro.....	"
Weld, Morris.....	1	1	1	3		6	Loyalist.....	"
Wady, Humphrey.....	1	1	2	2		6	".....	"
Walt, Thomas.....	1	1				2	".....	"
Wilson, John.....	1			1		2	Master of Transport	"
Wortman, Phillip.....	1					1	Loyalist.....	"
Williams, Richard.....	1	1		2		4	".....	"
Waltin, Jonathan.....	1			1		2	".....	"
Woods, George.....	1					1	".....	"
Wilson, Abraham.....	1	1	1			3	".....	"
Warn, Samuel.....	1	1	1	1		4	".....	"
Wright, John.....	1					1	".....	"
Waggoner, Richard.....	1					1	".....	"
Wilson, Robert.....	1					1	".....	"
Warrennton, James.....	1					1	".....	"
Walker, Peter.....	1	1				2	".....	"
Watters, Samuel.....	1		1			2	".....	"
Wills, Hannah.....	1				1	2	".....	"
Winderhold, Joseph.....	1					1	".....	"
Y								
Yandle, Joseph.....	1					1	Laborer.....	Not settled
Young, James.....	1					1	Loyalist.....	Digby
Young, William.....	1			1		2	Asst. Surg. Gen. Hos.	"
Yule, Alexander.....	1					1	Seaman.....	Not settled

MUSTER ROLL AT BEAR RIVER ON THE 11TH AND 25TH DAY OF
JUNE, 1784.

NAMES	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Servants	No. in Family	DESCRIPTION	SETTLED IN
B								
Berth, A. J.	1					1	(German Service Anspach)	Bear River
Brandan, Conrad	1					1	D. S. German Service	"
Buhler, A.	1	1	1	2		5	" "	"
Biehler, ———	1					1	" "	"
Boehme (surgeon)	1					1	Waldeck Regt.	"
Bicker, Caspar	1					1	D. S. Waldeck Regt. ...	"
Bickell, Caspar	1					1	" "	"
C								
Cainek, Jacob (Qr. Mas- ter)	1				2	3	Anspach Service	Bear River
D								
Demolitor, Captain	1	1			2	4	Anspach Service	Bear River
DeCoudres, Lieut.	1	1		2		1	" "	"
Dahler, ———	1					1	D. S. German Service.	"
Demolitor, Lieut S.	1	1		1		3	" "	"
Duchscher,* George	1					1	Waldeck Regt.	"
E								
Ensenburgh, F.	1	1				2	German Service	Bear River
Ebenhardt, C.	1					1	" "	"
Ebenhardt, Christian ..	1					1	" "	"
Euler, Conrad	1	1				2	" "	"
Elsner, ———	1					1	" "	"
Eckhardt, George	1					1	" "	"
F								
Frazer, Donald	1					1	Waldeck Service	Bear River
G								
Greben, Lieut.	1	2				3	Anspach Service	Bear River
Gisler, Joseph	1	1		2		4	German "	"
Gislow, W.	1					1	" "	"
Gimble, Henry	1					1	" "	"
Gress, Henry	1					1	" "	"
Griessor, Lieut. August ..	1	1				2	Waldeck "	"
H								
Hespeden (Corporal)	1					1	German Service	Bear River
Hedrick, John C.	1	1		1		3	" "	"
Hoxnoeffler, Andrew	1					1	" "	"
Herrick, C. F.	1					1	" "	"

*Probably ancestor of the Dukeshires of Annapolis County.

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	SETTLED IN
	Men	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Servants		
Haller, Wagner	1				1	German Service	Bear River
Hulme (or Ham), Peter..	1				1	Waldeck Service	"
Hartlemandt, A.	1				1	" "	"
K							
Klingshow, Lieut.	1	1			2	Anspach Service	Bear River
Klinton, Qr. Master	1				1	" "	"
Klaupper, Jacob	1				1	German "	"
Kern, Nicholas	1		1		2	" "	"
Kraig, Wagner*	1				1	" "	"
Krauss, George	1				1	Waldeck Regt.	"
Kuhn, John (see John Ruhn)	1				1	"	"
Kuhhold, Caspar	1				1	"	"
L							
Lange, Jacob	1	1			2	Waldeck Regt.	Bear River
M							
Müller, George	1	1	1	2	5	Waldeck Regt.	Bear River
Müller (Sergeant)	1				1	" "	"
Mitchell, J.	1				1	" "	"
McDonald, David	1				1	" "	"
O							
Offney, William	1				1	German Service	Bear River
Ostman, Jacob	1	1			2	" "	"
P							
Pfitzer, F.	1				1	D. S. Waldeck	Bear River
R							
Rake, John	1				1	German Service	Bear River
Ropp, George H.	1				1	" "	"
Rosencrantz, J.	1				1	" "	"
Rieck, John	1				1	" "	"
Rholing, Philip	1				1	Waldeck "	"
Ruhn, John (or Kuhn) ..	1				1	" "	"
S							
Schroeder, Thomas	1				1	Waldeck Service	Bear River
Suh, Frederic	1				1	" "	"
Seidleir (Surgeon)	1				1	German Service	"
Schultze, Gottlieb	1				1	" "	"
Schafer, Caspar	1				1	" "	"
Schlaugbaum, Francis ..	1				1	" "	"
Schade, I. C. (or J. C.) ..	1	1			2	" "	"
Schmidt (Chaplain), J. C.	1				1	" "	"
Senuke, E.	1	1	1		3	Waldeck "	"
Schlauderbeck, M.	1	1			2	" "	"
T							
Turger, John	1	1	1		3	Waldeck Service	Bear River

* Or Wagon Master.

NAMES						DESCRIPTION	SETTLED IN
	M ⁿ	Women	Child'n above 10	Child'n under 10	Servants No. in Family		
V							
Verner, J. D.	1	1	..	1	..	3 German Service	Bear River
W							
Windill (Corporal)	1	..	..	..	..	1 German Service	Bear River
Wrlaud, H.	1	..	1	..	..	" " .....	"
Wiesenborn, J.	1	..	..	..	..	1 Waldeck "	"
Waggoner, N.	1	..	..	..	..	" " .....	"
Wiegman, J.	1	..	..	..	..	" " .....	"
Z							
Zeigler, John.	1	..	..	..	..	1 Waldeck Service	Bear River

MUSTER ROLL AT GULLIVER'S HOLE, S. MARY'S BAY AND SISSIBOO,
1ST AND 6TH OF JUNE, 1784.

NAMES	Men	Women	Child'n		Servants	No. in Family	DESCRIPTION	SETTLED IN
			above 10	under 10				
B								
Bunnell, Solomon	1	1	4	1	..	7	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Bannister, Thomas	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Burns, George	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. King's Am. Regt. ...	"
Burns, George	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. King's Orange Ban. ...	Laborer
C								
Caniff, Daniel	1	1	..	2	..	4	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Cornwell, Benjamin	1	1	..	1	1	4	"	"
Collins, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	Wilmot
Cossmen, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	Sissiboo
Cameron, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. K's Am. Drag. ...	"
Cummings, Wm.	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Cameron, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. 42nd Regt.	Laborer
Cummins, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
D								
Doughty, Samuel	1	..	..	..	..	1	Mariner	Not settled
Doughty, Samuel	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
F								
FitzRandolph, Doctor	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist	Sissiboo
FitzRandolph, David	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
G								
Gilbert, Thomas	1	2	..	..	..	3	Loyalist	S. Mary's B.
Gilbert, Thomas, jun.	1	1	3	1	1	7	"	"
Gilbert, Thomas 3rd.	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Gilbert, Pearce	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
Gibney, James	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	Wilmot
H								
Hains, Alexander	1	1	5	..	..	7	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Hoyt, Jesse	1	1	3	1	..	6	"	"
I J								
Jones, Josiah	1	1	3	1	..	6	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Jones, Widow	1	1	..	2	2	6	"	"
John, Peter	1	1	4	..	..	6	"	"
Jones, Cornet S.	1	..	..	..	1	2	D. O. K's Am. Regt. ...	"
Johason, William	1	2	1	..	..	4	Loyalist	S. Mary's
L								
Lowe, John	1	1	5	3	..	10	Loyalist	Sissiboo
Lowe, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"	"
LeRoy, F. P.	1	1	4	1	..	7	"	"

NAMES	Men		Women		Child'n above 10		Child'n under 10		Servants	No. in Family	DESCRIPTION	SETTLED IN
M												
Morehouse, Jonathan	1	1	2	1	..	5	Loyalist				Gulliver's H	
McGuire, Patrick	1	1	..	1	..	3	"				"	
McKay John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				St. Mary's
McCulloch, James	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
McConnell, Benjamin	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
McConnell, Joseph	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
McDonald, Donald	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. K. Am. Regt.				"
McDonald, —	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols.				"
N												
Northrop, Joseph	1	1	..	1	..	3	Loyalist				Sissiboo	
O												
Outhouse, Nicholas	1	1	5	1	..	8	Loyalist				Gulliver's H	
Outhouse, Robert	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
P												
Petit, Isaac	1	1	..	2	..	4	Loyalist				Sissiboo	
R												
Raymond, Simon	1	1	2	4	..	8	Loyalist				Sissiboo	
Reid, James	1	1	..	..	..	1	"				"
S												
Saxton, William	1	1	2	1	..	5	Loyalist				St. Mary's	
Saxton, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
Saxton, Timothy	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
Stephens, Enos	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
Stephen, Phineas	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				"
T												
Tonge, Joshua	1	1	1	..	..	3	Loyalist				Gul'rs H
Thomas, Ebenezer	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				St. Mary's
Taylor, Capt. John	1	..	..	4	5	5	D. O. 1st N. J. Vols.				Sissiboo
Tarbell, Lieut. S.	1	1	1	1	3	7	D. O. K. Am. Dragoon				"	
Tarbell, James	1	..	..	..	..	1	Volunteer				"
W												
Wheeler, Hezekiah	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist				Gul'rs H
Wee'ns, Simor	1	..	1	3	..	5	"				St. Mary's	
Wilson, Benjamin	1	..	..	..	..	1	D. S. 1st N. J. Vols.				"
*Wilson, William	1	..	..	..	..	1	"				Carpenter
Williams, John	1	..	..	..	..	1	Loyalist				Sissiboo

* The real name was probably Willison. A daughter who died this year (1803) is said to have been the last surviving child of any Digby County Loyalist.

GENERAL INDEX.

- Acadia, origin of the name, earlier form Arcadia, 1, 2; Acadians, character of, 99; Abbé Raynal's description of, confirmed by Sir Brooke Watson and De Lesderniers, 99-101; correspondence concerning them, of Lieut.-Governor Doucet and Governor Phillips, with the Governor of Cape Breton, 98, 99; detained against their will and in violation of treaty, 17; allowed exemption from bearing arms as consideration for remaining, 17, 18, 24, 32, *note*; their fidelity, 19, 20; motives for their removal discussed, 21; change of Government's policy towards them, 23; their sufferings in Massachusetts, 25; in Pennsylvania, 26; memorial of J. Bte. Galerne on their behalf, 101; of Pubnico, harried by Lawrence, 27; fate of, 28, 29, *note*; of P. E. Island, 30; loyal in the Revolution, 36; return of, 29, *note*; 33, *note*; Alexander, Sir William, 4; ambitions to found a new Scotland, 4; his charter, 4; extent and subdivision of his territory, 5; invents new order of nobility, 5, 6; opposed by Company of New France, 6; created Lord Stirling, 7; his colony begun, 1628, 7; abandoned by King's order, 1632, 8; he dies in debt, 9.
- Annapolis, Township of, 34; Annapolis Royal, "Township of," 34.
- Apostle spoons found, 95; Bailey, Rev. Jacob, his interest in the election of 1785, 38; his antipathy to the old settlers, 39; favors Peters for first Bishop of N. S., 45.
- Baronets of Nova Scotia, 5, 6.
- Bear Island, or Isle d'Hébert, 3; appears in Champlain's map as two islands, 3.
- Beaubassin founded, 14.
- Bishop, first, of Nova Scotia, 45; Peters strong candidate for the office, 45.
- Bloody Creek massacre, 16; Belcher wrongly dates it after the conclusion of the war, 17, 33, *note*.
- Bluenose, name contemptuously applied to old settlers by the Loyalists, 38.
- Buildings in the fort, when erected, 40.
- Campbell, Colin, 55; Samuel, 54.
- Cattle, first imported, 3.
- Celebration, tercentenary, 46; Ch. of England bicentenary, 49.
- Chignecto founded, 14.
- Church at Lequille, burned, 41, 95; its successors in the town burned, 10, 42, 43, 95, in 1690, 42, in 1707, 42; description of the latter in 1701, 42; new one built in the fort, 42; others in the town, 43; first Presbyterian Church organized in the county, 46.
- Clerg., Church of England, 45; Methodist, 45, 46.
- Cobequid founded, 14.
- Company of New France, 6.
- D'Aulnay, authentic account of his death, 11; his character, 12; futile defence of, 12, 13.
- DeMont's charter of, 1.
- Electoral struggle between Loyalists and pre-Loyalists in 1785, 37; partiality of the Government to the pre-Loyalists in respect to it, 39.
- First fort and settlement, common error as to site of, 3; Fort not built on present site till 1643, 10; destroyed by Temple, 10; its character in 1680, 10; rebuilt in present form, 10, 11.
- Garrison, state of in 1711, 97.
- Genealogies, 58-93.
- Grand Pré founded from Port Royal, 14.
- Grantees in grant of confirmation of 1765, list of, 105.

- Haliburton, Judge Thomas C., genealogy of, 56; dates of his works, 57; his judicial pronouncements on Acadian question, 20, 23, *note*, 34, *note*.
- Hannay, Doctor, criticized, 24, 27.
- Harris, John, M.P.P., son of Samuel, further notices of, 54.
- Hoar, Jonathan, further account of, 50.
- Indian Chief, wife and son taken to England, 7.
- Inferior Courts, title of Judges of, 46; no Chief Justices among them, 46.
- James, Benjamin, biography of, corrected, 52.
- Johnstone, Hon. J. W., further genealogy of and corrections, 57.
- Judges of the Re-organized Inferior Court, their titles, 57; status and qualification of the judges before the reorganization, 57.
- Kingsford criticized, 18.
- Kirk, Sir David takes possession for Alexander, 7.
- Latour, Charles, retires to Pubnico, 7; Claude taken to England, 7; becomes pronounced Protestant and British subject, 7; Lawrence, character of discussed, 24, 28; described, 102.
- Lovett, Phineas, sen., 51; his son Phineas loyal while father favors revolted colonies, 36.
- Loyalists arrive, 36; their antipathy to old settlers, 37; lists of, and of disbanded soldiers, etc., in Annapolis, 106-116; in Digby, 117-127; Bear River, 128-130; Gulliver's Hole, St. Mary's Bay and Sissiboo, 131, 132.
- Maitland, first settlers in, 41.
- Masonic stone, 3.
- Millidge, Thomas, family history of, corrected, 52.
- Moose River, named from the animal origuac, a moose, 2, 41.
- Murder in Margaretsville, Barnes innocent of, 40.
- New Scotland literally rendered Nova Scotia in Alexander's Latin charter, 4.
- Parkman criticized, 17, 19, 20, *note*.
- Philipps, Erasmus James, 50.
- Piratical raid of 1690, 15.
- Port Royal, first visited and named, 3.
- Powder magazine in fort built 1708, 11; no such erection on site of Duke of Kent's brick barracks, 11; black hole, so called, the older magazine.
- Rameau mistakes site of Poutrincourt's fort, 3.
- Raynal's description of the Acadians confirmed by British authorities, 99-101.
- Revolution, American, sympathy with in the County, 35.
- Ritchie, John, defeated in 1785, 37, 57.
- Scotch fort built, 7; settlers attacked by disease, 7; their ultimate fate, 9.
- Shepody founded, 14.
- Siege, 2nd, of 1707, 16; Subercase warned and reinforced, 16.
- Snow, armed vessel, correct description of, 40, 50.
- St. Mary's Bay explored, 2.
- Sunday Schools, 44.
- Thibaudeau family, 15.
- Township of Annapolis, boundary and description of, 34.
- Township of Annapolis Royal, 34; jurisdiction of its town meetings east of Sam Mill Creek, disputed, 34.
- Walker, Thomas, M.P.P., record of, corrected, 53.
- Wood, Rev. Thomas, sketch of, 43.

INDEX TO THE PRINCIPAL PERSONS MENTIONED IN THIS VOLUME.

(See alphabetical lists of names, pp. 105, 106-132.)

- | | | |
|--|--|---|
| <p>Abbot, Gilbert, 97.
Abercromby, James, 97.
Adams, Chas. Francis,
47.
 John, 97.
Alexander, George, 97.
 Sir William, 4-9.
 William, jr., 6, 8.
 William, of New
 York, 9.
 Mr., of Montreal, 9.
Allison, Charles, 41.
Amherst, General, 30.
André, Major, 23.
Archibald, S. G. W., 53.
Arseneau, Pierre, 14.
Aubry, Rev. Mr., 2.
Avard, Joseph, 45</p> | <p>Brouillan, Gov. de, 11,
15.
 St. Ovide de, 19,
 <i>note</i>, 98.
Brown, Rev. Dr., 100,
101.
Burgess, Isaiah, 97.
 John, 97.
Busby, Samson, 45.
Byles, Rev. Mather, 97.</p> | <p>Cummings, Samuel, 37.
Cutler, Ebenezer, 52.
 Edward H., 53.</p> |
| <p>Bailey, Rev. Jacob, 35-
38, 43.
Bailly, Rev. Father, 29,
 <i>note</i>.
Bamford, Rev. Stephen,
45.
Barclay, Thomas, 39.
Barker, Mercy, 52.
Bartol, John, 97.
Baxter, William, 41.
Beauchemin, M., 100.
Belcher, Chief Justice,
17, 33.
 Governor, 104.
Belleisle, Alexander Le
 Borgne de, 17.
Benezet, Anthony, 26.
Bennett, William, 45.
Blencourt, Charles de, 7.
Blerdman, Andrew, 95.
Binney, Jonathan, 104.
Blower, John, 97.
Boswill, William, 97.
Botsford, Amos, 37, 52.
Bourgeois, Jacob, 14, 15.
Briggs, Robert, 36.</p> | <p>Cadillac, Lamothe, 15.
Campbell, Archibald, 55.
 Bishop, 49.
 Colin, 54.
 Colin 2nd, 55.
 Hon. Colin, 55.
 Sir Colin, 56.
 David, 56.
 James, 97.
 Hon. John, 55.
 Samuel, 54.
Capon, Peter, 97.
Casgrain, Abbé, 14, 19,
41.
Certain, André, 12.
 Champlain, 2.
Chausson, Sister, 42.
Cuesley, Rev. Robt. A.,
45.
 Thomas W., 46.
Chevereux, Rev. M., 31.
 Clifford John, 97.
 Peter, 97.
Cocksedge, John, 97.
Cook, William, 97.
Cooper, John A., 48.
Cormier, Thomas, 14.
Cornwallis, General, 24,
103.
 Couraud or Cour-
 ault, 15.
Craig, Col., 54.
Cropley, Sarah D., 94.
Crosskill, Capt., 40.</p> | <p>Daigle, Alexander, 97.
Daudin, Father, 23.
D'Aulnay de Charni-
say, 3, 10, 11-14,
15, 41.
Davis, Philip, 97.
Davoue, Bethia, Fred-
eric, 56.
Day, Thomas, 44.
D'Enghien, Duc, 23.
DeLancey, Stephen, 39.
De Lesderniers, Moses,
99.
 D'Entremonts, 27,
29.
Denys, de LaRonde, 98.
 Nicholas, 12.
 De Monts, 1, 2, 46.
Des Goutins, M., 42.
Diereville, M., 42.
Dillingham, Capt., 47.
Doucet, Lieut.-Gov., 98.
 de la Verdure, 14.
 Germain, 10, 98.
Douglas, Sir Archibald,
47.
Dowlin, Thomas, 47.
DuVivier, 24, 26.
Dyson, John, 50, 53.</p> |
| | | <p>Easson, John, 35.
Ellis, Dr. Edward, 56.
Elliott, William, 97.
Erskine, James, 97.</p> |
| | | <p>Fenwick, Ann, 50.
 John, 95.
 Col. Robert, 50, 95.
 Col. William, 50, 95.
Ferland, M., 7.
Forbes, Alexander, 97.
 Charles Miller, 46.</p> |

- Forman, James, 45.
 Forrest, Prin., 47.
 Fowler, Alexander, 40.
 Gilbert, 40.
 Fox, Francis, 97.
 Franklin, Gov., 33.
- Galerie, Jean Baptiste, 101.
 Ganong, Dr., 2, 13.
 Gastin, Chas., 97.
 Gates, Horatio, 50.
 Gaulin, Father, 17.
 Gautier, Joseph N., 20.
 note.
- Gaynor, Rev. Mr., 47.
 Gordon, Sir Robert, 5.
 Grassie, George R., 59.
 Grismond, Charles, 97.
- Hackett, Samuel, 97.
 Haliburton, Andrew, 56.
 Thomas C., 18, 20,
 34, 56.
 William, 56.
 Halifax, Lord, 103.
 Hall, John, 35.
 Hannah, Dr. Ian, 47.
 Hannay, Dr., 14, 18, 23,
 24, 27.
 Harris, Capt. John, 41.
 John, 53.
 Harrisson, Rev. John, 42,
 97.
 HARRISSE, M., 19.
 Harvey, John, 97.
 Hauser, Fred, 37.
 Hay, Lord Charles, 104.
 Hemington, Mr., 44.
 Herbin, J. F., 48.
 Herbut, East, 97.
 Hesketh, Thomas, 97.
 Hoar, Jonathan, 50.
 Hobby, Sir Charles, 97.
 Hocquart, M., 100.
 Hoffman, Samuel V., 47.
 Holt, William, 97.
 Home, Sir George, 8.
 Hopson, Gov., 23, 103.
 Hosmer, Dr., 22.
 Hovenden, Mr., 47.
 How, Edward, 37.
 Rev. Henry, 49.
 Howe, Alexander, 37, 46.
 Hon. Joseph, 38.
 Hoyt, George S., 41.
 Hutchinson, Gov., 25.
 Humphrey, 97.
- Ignatius, Father, 11.
 Inglis, Rev. Dr. Charles,
 45.
- Ingram, Dr. Winning-
 ton, 49.
- Jackson, Dr., 3.
 Bartholme, 97.
 James, Benjamin, 38, 51.
 Benjamin, jr., 51.
 Peter Paumier, 52.
 Johnston, James 57.
 Hon. J. W., 39, 57.
 Lewis, 57.
 William Martin, 57.
 Jones, A. G., 47.
 Serenio U., 46.
- Kempton, David, Fran-
 cis, Jacob, John,
 Richard, Thomas,
 41.
 Kent, Duke of, 11, 40,
 51, 95.
 Kierstead, Prof., 47.
 King, A. M., 48.
 Kingsford, Mr., 18.
 Kirk, Sir David, 6.
 Kleckskowski, Hon. M.,
 47.
- Labradore, John, 25, 33.
 Lamb, Samuel, 97.
 Langelier, Hon. Charles,
 47.
 Latour, Claude de, 17.
 Madame, 12.
 Lawrence, Gov., 21, 103.
 Le Blanc René, 21.
 Le Borgne, Alexandre
 de Belleisle, 17.
 Leneuf, 14.
 Lescaibot, 2, 3.
 Lewis, Edward, 41.
 Longfellow, 101.
 Longley, J. W., 49.
 Longworth, Israel, 52.
 Lord, Arthur, 47.
 Calvin, 51.
 Loutre, de la, 17, 31.
 Loudon, Earl of, 26.
 Lovett, Daniel, 51.
 Phineas, jr., 35, 36.
 Phineas, sr., 35, 61.
- Macara, Mrs. Esther, 95.
 March, Col., 16.
 Martin, Mathieu, 14.
 William, 57.
 Mascarene, Paul, 23, 24,
 97.
 Matthews, Sear, 97.
 Melanson, Pierre, 10, 14.
 Menneval, M. G., 11.
- Menou, Jules de, 12.
 Millidge, Rev. John, 52.
 Thomas, 52.
 Monroe, Alfred, 41.
 Henry, 50.
 Murdoch, Beamish, 21.
 Murray, Gov., 32, 33.
 Myers, Mary, 44.
 McBride, William, 41.
 McComas, Rev. Mr., 49.
 McNeil, William, 46.
- Nesbitt, Jane, 57.
 Newton, John, 53.
 Nicholson, Angus, 97.
 General, 11, 15.
 Nolan, James, 97.
 Nova Scotia, Dr. Inglis,
 Bishop of, 45.
 Dr. Worrell, Bishop
 of, 49.
- O'Brien, Archbishop, 47.
 Ochiltree, Lord, 8.
 Otis, Ephraim, 56.
 Job, 56.
 Owen, J. M., 49.
- Pacifique, Rev. Father,
 2.
 Paris, Ferdinand, 102.
 Parkman, Dr., 12, 17, 19,
 20, *note*, 28.
 Parsons, Sir Charles, 47.
 Pasquin, 10.
 Patten, Joseph, 35.
 Patterson, Rev. Dr., 4.
 Pelerin, 15.
 Pensens, M. de., 98.
 Peters, Rev. Samuel, 38,
 45.
 Peyton, Laleah, 57.
 Philipps, Erasmus Jas.,
 50, 53.
 Sir James Erasmus,
 50.
 Governor Richard,
 19, 99, 101.
 Philipps, John, 44.
 Phipps, Admiral, 15, 42.
 Pickman, Thos. W., 53.
 Pickstock, Thomas, 97.
 Plessis, Archbishop, 101.
 Poirier, Hon. Pascal, 25.
 Pollard, William, 97.
 Pornie, Matthew, 97.
 Powers, Matthew, 97.
 Poutincourt, M. de., 3,
 4, 10.
 Pownall, Gov., 29.
 Captain, 27.
 Preble, Capt., 27.

- Ralleau, M., 2.
 Rameau, de St. Père, 3,
 9, 11, 12.
 Raymond, Ven. W. O.,
 49.
 Razilli, 12, 41, 49.
 Richard, Edouard, 17.
 Ritchie, John, 39.
 Robertson, John, 56.
 William, 53.
 Robicheau, Louis, 25.
 Rocquemont, M. de., 7.
 Rowter, Nimrod, 41.
 Ruggles, Simeon Dwight,
 54.
 Saccardie, M., 10.
 Salter, Malachi, 104.
 Sanderson, Robert, 104,
note.
 Savary, Judge, 49.
 Schaffer, George, 41.
 Scott, Robert, 97.
 Seabury, David, 39, 46.
 Seaman, Lionel, 97.
 Sedgwick, Col., 10, 42.
 Shaw, William, 44.
 Shirley, Gov., 22, 28.
 Simonds, James, 52.
 Smith, Rev. T. W., 45.
 Snyder, William, 55.
 Somerville, Rev. Wil-
 liam, 46.
 Sowers, Christopher, 38.
 Spelman, John, 97.
 Stearns, Benjamin, 56.
 Sterling, William, 97.
 Stewart, Dr. Geo., 19,
note.
 John, 97.
 Rev. Robert, 46.
 St. Arnauld, Marshal de,
 20, *note*.
 St. Castin, Anselm de.,
 16.
 Anastasie de, 17.
 Françoise, 17.
 Subercase, M. de., 11, 16.
 Sullivan, William, 97.
 Templar, Samuel, 97.
 Theriau, Pierre, 14.
 Thibaudeau, Pierre, 14.
 Thwaites, Prof., 47.
 Timpany, Major, 54.
 Totten, Joseph, 41.
 Peter, 41.
 Trimmingham, Rev. Wil-
 liam, 45.
 Tucker, Robert, 46, 54.
 Turgeon, Hon. Adelard,
 47.
 Turnbull, Col. George,
 53.
 Vail, Robert B., 56.
 Vallière, de, Leneuf, 14.
 Vauban, 10.
 Verplanck, Philip, 97.
 Vetch, Samuel, 97, 98.
 Villieu, M. de, 42.
 Wade, F. B. 49.
 Walker Ann, 50.
 Maria, 50.
 Lieut. Thomas, 53.
 Thomas, jr., 53.
 Ward, Thomas, 39.
 Watson, Sir Brooke, 18,
 101.
 Watts, Rev. Mr., 43, 44.
 Wesley, Rev. John, 44.
 West, H. A., 49.
 Weybinbury, Roland, 97.
 Whiting, William, 97.
 Willett, Reed, 56.
 Wilmot, Gov., 32.
 Winniett, Joseph, 53.
 William, 97.
 Sir William, 96.
 Wiswall, Peleg, 46.
 Wolfe, General, 30.
 Wood, Rev. Thomas, 43,
 49.

INDEX TO THE PRINCIPAL PERSONS MENTIONED
IN THE HISTORY.

(See lists of names, pp. 35, 36, 89, 90, 150, 151, 152, 155, 160, 171, 175, 195, 197, 208, 217, 221, 228, 230, 238, 246, 251, 255, 262, 273, 274, 277, 278, 310, 311, 313, 316. *Very few of the names in those lists are repeated in this Index.*)

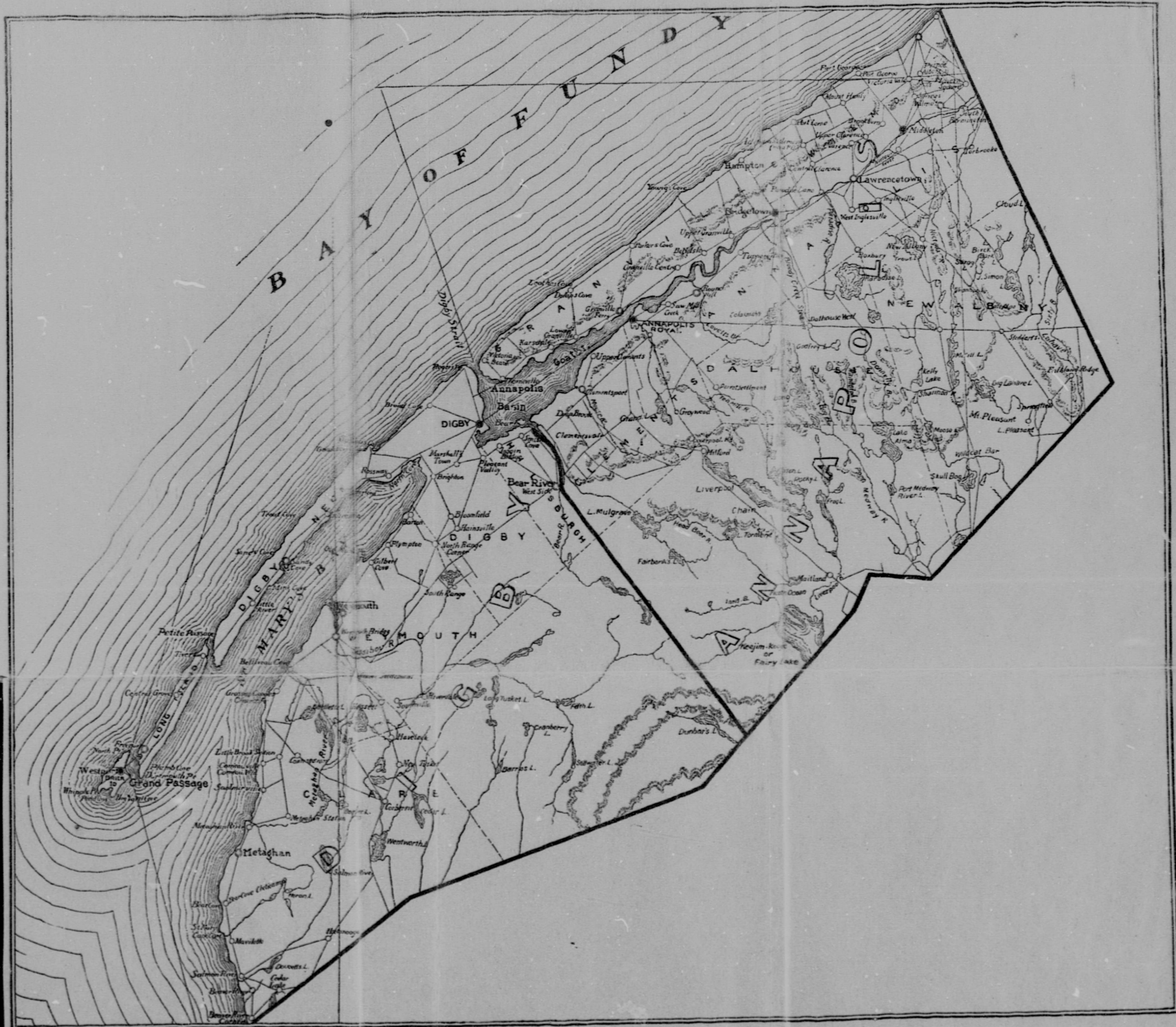
- | | | |
|--------------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| Abercrombie, Capt., 63. | Bauld, Wm., 176. | Buckler, Capt. and Mrs., 88. |
| Adams, John, 68, 71, 76, 84, 89, 92. | Bayard, Samuel V., 178, 235, 305. | Joseph, 317. |
| Albe, Gideon, 150. | Beauharnois, Marquis of, 107. | Bulkeley, Rich., 179, 213. |
| Aldridge, Christopher, 76, 87, 179. | Belcher, Jonathan, 92. | Burkett, Alex., 309. |
| Alexander, Sir William, 16, 18. | Bennett, Joseph, 76. | John, 174, 176. |
| Alger, Mr., 245. | Bent, Grandison, 281. | Busby, Sampson, 395. |
| Aline, Rev. A., 302. | Nedebiah, 281. | |
| Almon, M. B., 290. | Levose, 33. | Cahouet, Christopher, 64. |
| Amherst or Amhurst, Ed., 78, 89. | Bergier, M., 34. | Campbell, Mrs. Agatha (Latour), 86. |
| General, 122. | Biard, Father, 12, 182. | James, 183. |
| Anderson, Eben M., 186. | Biencourt, de St. Just., 5, 7, 9, 11, 12, 13, 642. | Rev. J. M., 298-9. |
| Anne, Queen, 66. | de Poutrincourt, 643. | Samuel, 412. |
| Ansley, Rev. Thos., 304. | Bissell, Mr., 76. | Capon, Matthew, 26. |
| Anthony, Joseph, 217. | Black, Rev. Wm., 304. | Caulfield, Lieut.-Gov., 130, 138. |
| Appleton, Col., 48. | David, 176. | John, 183. |
| Archibald, Chas. D., 242. | Blanchard, Wm., 78. | Chambly, 32. |
| Armstrong, Geo., 304. | Blinn, Peter, 90. | Champlain, 2, 3, 4. |
| Lawrence, 89. | Boehme, Dr. Fred., 299. | Charles, 1. King, 18. |
| Thomas, 89. | Bolsor, Peter, 199. | Charles, 11, 30. |
| Aubry, priest, 1, 2. | Bonaventure, M., 49. | Charlton, Henry, 235. |
| Aul, John, 269, 270. | Bonnett, David, 176. | Chartres, Léonard de, 39. |
| Avard, Rev. A. C., 305. | Isaac, 305. | Chesley, Samuel, 217. |
| Rev. Joseph, 305. | Peter, 310. | Chipman, Handley, 187. |
| | | Rev. Thos. H., 304. |
| Babin, Robert, 90. | Boscawen, Admiral, 118. | Samuel B., 289. |
| Bacon, John, 151. | Boudré, Peter, 44, 48. | Church, Benjamin, 45. |
| Backhouse, Marmaduke, 353. | Boudrot, Michael, 32. | Jonathan, 150. |
| Bailey, Rev. Jacob, 164, 297. | Boularderie, 44, 53, 68. | Chute, H. Harding, 258, 317. |
| Baker, John, 151. | Bourgeois, Jacob, 30, 43. | James, 217. |
| Bamford, Rev. Stephen, 305. | Joseph, 78. | Samuel, 139. |
| Barclay, Thos., 345, 649. | Bourg, Alexander, 94. | Clark, Uriah, 151. |
| Barnard, Rev. John, 54. | Bowles, Wm., 151. | Cleveland, Samuel, 152. |
| Bartlett, Ebenezer, 151. | Bradstreet, Edward, 183. | Cooper, Rev. John, 304. |
| Bass, Alden, 236. | Breslay, Father, 76. | Cope, Major Henry, 77. |
| John, 645. | Bromley, Walter 342. | Corbitt, A. W., 317, 322. |
| Bastide, Engineer, 106. | William Henry, 342-3. | Ichabod, 178. |
| | Broullan, M. de, 41. | Isaiah, 155. |
| | Brown, Rev. Andrew, 125. | |

- Cornwall, Charity, 215, 217.
 Cornwallis, Gen., 114, 117, 132, 133.
 Cosby, Alex., 77, 90.
 Cossins, Joseph, 176.
 Cottnam, Samuel, 87.
 Couraud, 33.
 Cowling, Ed. C., 310.
 Craddock, Geo., 90.
 Crandall, Rev. Jos., 303.
 Crocker, Paul, 151.
 Cromwell, Oliver, 125.
 Crosscombe, Rev. Wm., 305.
 Crosskill, Capt., 223.
 Cross, Wm., 176.
 Crowne, Wm., 30.
 Cunningham, Rev. R. W., 240.
 Cuthbert Rev R., 70, 73, 297.
 Cutler, Ebenezer, 177.
 Edward, H., 309.
- Daly, Robert, 266.
 Dalhousie, Lord, 260, 290.
 Damon, Edward, John, Thomas, 151.
 Daniel, Henry, 89, 92.
 D'Anville, Duc de, 109.
 Darling, Sir Chas., 177.
 Col. Henry, 266.
 D'Aulnay de Charnisay, 19, 20, 21, 28.
 Day, Thomas, 329.
 De Blois, Rev. H.D., 298.
 Delancey, Jas., 159, 339.
 Stephen, 176, 339.
 Delap, James, 432.
 Demonts, 2.
 D'Entremont, Jacques Mius., 31.
 Phillip, 31.
 Denys, de la Ronde, 130.
 de Pensens, 130.
 Des Enclaves, Rev. Jean, 296.
 Des Goutins, 38, 48.
 De St. Croix, Joshua, 282.
 Dickson, Robert, 174.
 Ditmars, Douwe, 282.
 Dodge, Ana, 238.
 Asahel, 199.
 Benjamin, 217.
 Charles, 286.
 Dounell, Nathaniel, 90.
 D'Orville, Pierre, 5.
- Doucet, de la Verdure, 29, 30.
 John, 68.
 Douglas, Samuel, 73.
 Du Chambon, 116.
 Dugas, 152.
 Dunbar, David, 77.
 Dunn, John, 152.
 Du Quesnal, 98.
 Durland, Demott, 275.
 Du Thet, Rev. Father, 13.
 Du Vivier, Francis du Pont, 26, 101, 104.
 Dyson, John, 78.
- Eager, Col. James, 236.
 Easson, John, 147.
 Eaton, Benjamin, 151.
 Rev. C. A., 303.
 Erskine, John, 183.
 Evans, Henry, 148, 337.
- Falaise, M., 41.
 Farnsworth, Amos, 202, 203.
 Solomon, 199.
 Felch, Ebenezer, 151.
 Daniel, 153.
 Fellows, Israel, 199.
 James I., 158.
 Fidler, Rev. D., 305.
 Fillis, John, 158.
 Fisher, Rev. N., 297.
 FitzRandolph, Jos., 287.
 Robert, 223.
 Fiesche, Rev. Father, 11.
 Forbes, Chas. M., 307.
 Dr. Jas. F., 248.
 Ford, Charles A., 317.
 Forman, James, 298.
 Forrest, John, 90.
 Foster, Ezekiel, 199.
 Isaac, 183.
 Fowler, Wm. A., 240.
 Frenouse, Madame de, 42.
 Frontenac, Gov., 34.
 Fullerton, Augustus, 179.
- Garretson, Rev. F., 304.
 Gates, Edwin, 310.
 Henry, 289, 438.
 John, 286.
 Oldham, 157, 324.
 Gaudet, John, 32.
 Joseph, 153.
 Placide, 643.
 Gaulin, Father, 64.
 Gauthier, Nicholas, 72.
 Gavaza, Thomas A., 185.
 Cesner, Abraham, 417.
- Gibson, James, 90.
 Gidney, A. M., 188, 224.
 Joseph, 222.
 Gillis, Hugh E., 186, 646.
 Gilpin, Rev. Edwin, 295.
 Girard, Claude, 78.
 Godfrey, Rev. W. M., 300.
 Goldsmith, Benj., Henry, Oliver, 188.
 Goldthwaite, Benj., 110.
 Goreham, Col. John, 103, 107.
 Gould, King, 89.
 Grace, Rev. Thos. J., 297.
 Grandfontaine, 31.
 Grainger, 53.
 Grandin, Rev. Wm., 304.
 Graves, William, 199.
 Gray, Dr. Charles, 186.
 James, 186.
 Rev. W. H., 307.
 Greatorex, Rev. F. P., 299.
 Green, Benj., 127, 359.
 Harry, 359.
 Grinton, Alexander, 281.
 John, 279.
 Thomas, 281.
 Grow, John, 194.
 Guercherville, Madame de, 13.
- Haliburton, Thomas C., 123, 281, 310, 418.
 Hall, John, 117, 335.
 James, 221.
 Samuel, 395.
 Halliburton, Brenton, 220.
 Hamilton, John, 83, 90, 91.
 Otho, 76.
 Handfield, John, 78.
 Mary, 114.
 Hannay, Dr. James, 141.
 Hanshole, John, 79.
 Harding, Rev. Harris, 304.
 Hardwick, R. L., 186.
 Hardy, Silas, 217.
 Harris, John, 148, 331.
 Harris, John, 261, 401.
 Harrison, Mark, 30.
 Rev. John, 68, 297.
 Hay, Daniel, 7.
 Healy, John, 217.
 John H., 317.
 Hébert, Alex., 78.
 Louis, 9.
 Henderson, Andrew, 179.
 Heron, Capt., 90, 91.

- Hicks, John, 332.
 Higgins, Rev. T. A., 303.
 Hill, Capt. Eustace, 183.
 Hon. William, 413.
 Hind, H. Y., 127.
 Hoar, Jonathan, 159,
 195, 323.
 Hobby, Sir Chas., 65.
 Holdsworth, Jas. B., 412,
 435.
 Holland, Wm., 286, 433.
 Hooper, Thos., 151, 153.
 Horlock, John, 79.
 How, Edward, 76, 100,
 114, 115.
 Rev. Henry, 298.
 Howe, Alexander, 212,
 232, 233, 355.
 Joseph, 288, 411,
 526, 646.
 Humphrey, Robt. B.,
 189.
 Hunt, Rev. A. S., 304.
 Huntington, Hon. Herb-
 ert, 646.
 Imbert, Simon, 12, 256.
 Ingles, Mrs. Catherine,
 270.
 David, 221.
 Inglis, Rev. Archibald
 Paine, 214.
 Mrs. Charles, 644.
 Jackson, Dr. Chas., 11,
 245.
 Christopher, 266, 267.
 James, Benjamin, 212,
 214, 312, 350.
 Thomas, 223.
 Jay, Hon. John, 167.
 Jennison, Wm., 151.
 Jephson, John, 70, 79,
 90, 183.
 Johnston, Hon. J. W.,
 289, 439, 647.
 John, 428, 456.
 Jones, Sereno U., 406.
 Edward A., 435.
 Katherns, Capi., 212,
 232.
 Keating, John, 183.
 Kendall, Elisha, 153.
 Kennedy, Geo., 317.
 Kent, Duke of, 174, 183,
 215, 228.
 King, Arthur M., 186.
 Kirk, Sir David, 17, 28.
 Kyshe, Anthony G., 174.
 La Corne, 109.
 Lacroix, 111.
 Lafleur, Claude Petipas,
 35.
 Lahoutan, 40.
 Lamont, Frederick, 409.
 Marmaduke, 211.
 Lanoue, Peter, 78.
 Latour, Charles, 16, 17,
 31, 44, 78.
 Claude, 16, 17, 23.
 Jacques, 33.
 Madame, 26, 27, 29.
 Lawrence, Chas., 115,
 124, 127, 128.
 Hannah, 153.
 Leavitt, Fred., 186.
 Le Blanc, Chas., 153.
 Le Borgne, Alexander,
 35, 41, 78, 82.
 Emmanuel, 29.
 Leckie, R. G., 242.
 Lee, Thomas, 153.
 Leonard, Jonathan, 230.
 J. Stewart, 317.
 Lescarbot, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9,
 10.
 Lighenstone, John, 441.
 Livingston, Major, 80.
 Longfellow, 125.
 Longley, Avar, 459.
 Isaac, 317.
 Hon. J. Wilberforce,
 292.
 Longmire, John, 250.
 Lovett, Jas. R., 281.
 Phineas, sr., 157,
 158, 648.
 Phineas, jr., 162,
 164, 178, 283, 309,
 648.
 Maillard, Rev. Father,
 296.
 Maitland, Sir Peregrine,
 271.
 Mandoux, Father, 45.
 Manning, Edward, 304.
 James, 304.
 Marie, M., 25.
 Marin, M., 106.
 Marshall, Asaph, 199.
 Freeman, 258.
 Isaac, 199.
 William, 199, 200.
 Mascarene, Paul, 78, 93,
 97, 99, 102, 112,
 116, 643.
 Mason, Benjamin, 150.
 Marsden, Rev. Joshua,
 305.
 Massé, Father, 12, 13,
 296.
 Maugeant, 76.
 Maynard, Rev. G. F., 299.
 Membertou, 1, 9, 11, 12.
 Michel, Jacques, 117.
 Miller, Francis, 200.
 Dr. S. N., 241.
 Millidge, Geo. S., 310,
 353.
 Rev. John, 178, 298.
 Phineas, 217, 237.
 Thomas, 217, 350.
 Mills, Robert, 217.
 Milner, William, 317.
 Mitchell, Geo., 78, 83.
 Mius, Jacques, 34.
 Marie, 46.
 Monroe, Chas. F., 186.
 Col. Henry, 164, 331.
 Moody, James, 362.
 Morehouse, John, 413.
 Morris, Chas., 112.
 Morse, Abner, 324.
 Rev. A., 307.
 J. Avar, 310.
 Morton, Elkanah, 310.
 John E., 426, 435.
 Mostyn, Admiral, 118.
 Murdoch, Beamish, 140.
 Murray, Rev. J. A., 307.
 McConnell, Benj., 649.
 Elisha, 649.
 McCormick, Chas., 186.
 McDougal, Hon. Wil-
 liam, 170.
 McGregor, D. E., 316.
 McQueen, Donald, 89.
 McKenzie, Edward, 200.
 McLean, Hector, 317.
 McNab, Hon. James, 289.
 McNamara, John, 178.
 McNay, Arod, 279.
 Newcastle, Duke of, 107.
 Newton, Hibbert, 68.
 John, 179.
 Nicholson, Francis, 39.
 Noble, Col. Arthur, 110.
 Norman, Major, 188.
 Nunn, Capt., 159.
 O'Brien, Archbishop,
 182.
 Odell, Carman, 186.
 Corey, 221.
 Olivier, Antoine, 106.
 Owen, Jacob M., 310.
 Parker, Abijah, 200.
 Charles, 222.

- Nathaniel, 278.
 Rev. Obadiah, 304.
 Rev. W. L., 304.
 Patten, Joseph, 158, 334.
 Payson, Jonathan, 156.
 Peacock, Capt., 184.
 Perkins, Rev. Cyrus,
 178, 298.
 Perrot, Gov., 34, 38, 39.
 Captain, 249.
 Petit, Father, 38.
 Pettipas, Claude, 34.
 Philipps, Erasmus J.,
 77, 90, 110, 147,
 195, 324, 326.
 Col. Richard, 67, 84,
 132.
 Rowland, 90.
 Phipps, Sir William, 37.
 Pineo, Peter, jr., 222.
 Pontgravé, 4, 6, 7, 9.
 Popple, Alured, 89.
 Portneuf, 48.
 Potter, Israel, 304.
 Poutrincourt, Sieur de,
 6, 7, 9, 10, 11, 12,
 13, 16.
 Prejean, Charles, 117.
 Prevost, Sir Geo., 177.
 Prince, Christopher, 335.
- Quereau, Joshua, 249
- Rallieu, 2, 6.
 Ramezay, Chevalier de,
 109, 110.
 Ramsay, Lord, 266.
 Ray, Wm. H., 292, 300.
 Raynal, Abbé, 133.
 Razilli, Claude, 19.
 Isaac, 19.
 Read, James, 194.
 Reed, Granville B., 292.
 Reid, James, 217.
 Renno, Archibald, 92.
 Rice, James, 323.
 John, 282.
 Richard, Francis, 75.
 Richardson, Philip, 226.
 Richlieu, 19.
 Riordan, A. H., 186.
 Ritchie, Andrew, 158.
 James J., 298.
 John, 164, 173, 339.
 John W., 287.
 Thomas, 178, 186,
 312, 394.
 Thomas, son of An-
 drew, 407.
- Roach, Robert Timpany,
 412.
 William H., 287, 289,
 409.
 Robertson, Rev. James,
 299.
 John, 415.
 William, 398, 400.
 Robicheau, Frederic A.,
 286, 432.
 Robinson, Capt. Andrew,
 89, 92.
 Col. Beverley, 644.
 Ruggles, Timothy, 407,
 T. D., 463.
 Rumsey, Benjamin, 147.
 Rutherford, Henry, 360.
 Ryder (or Rider), Luke,
 217.
 Ryerson, George, 249.
- Sabine, Lorenzo, 126.
 Saccardie, 39.
 Saillant, De, 53.
 Salim, Robert, 30.
 Sanders, Pardon, 206.
 Saunders, Rev. E. M.,
 304.
 Savage, Arthur, 68.
 Savery, William, 166.
 Schafner, Adam, 201.
 Ferdinand, 231.
 Seabury, David, 11, 348.
 Sedgwick, Robt., 29, 30.
 Shaw, Isaiah, 216, 399.
 Moses, 202, 458.
 William, 207, 338.
 Sigogne, Abbé, 296.
 Simpson, Benjamin, 154.
 Sinclair, Frederic, 173.
 Skene, Councillor, 70.
 William, 90.
 Slater, Capt. John, 90,
 91, 92.
 Smith, James Austin,
 304.
 Sneden, Robert, 185.
 Snow, Jabez, 157, 324.
 Snowball, Rev. John,
 305.
 Southack, Capt., 18.
 Spinney, Samuel, 200.
 Sproul, Robert, 201.
 Spurr, Shippey, 169.
 Starrat, Charles, 189.
 St. Castin, Baron, 51.
 Steele, John, 328.
 Stoddart, Robert, 280.
 Street, Ebenezer, 250.
 Samuel, 250, 645.
- Stukeley, Capt., 48.
 Subercase, Governor, 47,
 58, 60.
 Sutherland, Geo., 243.
 O'Sullivan, 257.
 Summers, Rev. Father,
 297.
 Sutcliffe, Wm., 305.
 Swallow, Maurice, 280.
 Sypher, Michael, 272.
- Taggart, Capt., 116.
 Tattersall, Jas., 213, 216.
 Temple, Sir Thomas, 30.
 Thompson, Col. G. F.,
 280.
 Thomson, George, 209.
 Thorne, Edward, 215.
 217, 393, 645.
 James, 645.
 James H., 158, 317.
 Timpany, Robert, 410.
 Tonge, William Cott-
 ram, 87.
 Totten, Joseph, 250.
 Trahan, Guillaume, 30.
 Troop, Jared C., 316.
 Valentine, 200.
 Trouvé, Father, 39.
 Tucker, Reuben, 645.
 Robert, 356.
 Tupper, Sir Charles, 295,
 296.
 Thomas, 295.
- Uniacke, James B., 289.
 Richard J., 186.
- Vallière M. de la, 32, 34.
 Van Bueren, Dr., 251.
 James, 251.
 Vane, Charles, 79, 82.
 Vannier, 97.
 Van Voorhies, Ancia,
 169.
 Vaquelin or Vauxlin,
 Rev. Nicholas, 95.
 Vaudreuil, Marquis de,
 63.
 Vetch, Col. Samuel, 59,
 63, 80, 130.
 Vidito, Nathaniel, 304.
 Alfred, 317.
 Villebon, Chevalier de,
 39.
 Villiers, Coulen de, 109.
 Villieu, M. de, 41.
- Wade, John, 33.
 Samuel, 157.
 Silvanus, 217.

- Wainwright, Col., 50, 51.
 Walker, Thomas, 397.
 Walsh, Rev. Philip, 297.
 Wanton, Joseph, 644.
 Warwick, John, 399.
 Watson, Sir Brooke, 125.
 Wetherby, Francis, 79.
 Whalley, Rev. Francis, 295.
 Wheelock, Benj., 216.
 Obadiah, 158, 311, 363.
 Thomas C., 241.
 Welcome, 310.
 Whitefield, Rev. Geo., 300.
 Whitman, Alfred, 310, 459.
 Elnathan, 434.
 George, 458, 463.
 William Cagney, 310.
 Whitney, James, 283.
 Wilkie, James, 158.
 Mary, 158-9.
 Willett, Thomas, 23.
 Williams, Frederic, 282.
 John, 183.
 Thomas, 147, 159, 162, 164.
 Sir William F., 177.
 Winniett, Joseph, 173.
 daughters of, 184.
 Hon. Wm., 85, 94.
 Winslow, John, 159.
 Witt, Gideon, 216.
 Wolseley, Ensign, 147.
 Wood, Rev. Thos., 147, 297.
 Woodbury, Jonathan, 201.
 Worster, George, 203.
 Worthylake, Ebenezer, 156.
 Wroth, Ensign, 76.
 Young, Abraham, 33.
 Job, 202.
 Robert, 159.
 William, 317.



MAP OF THE COUNTIES OF ANNAPOLIS AND DIGBY.